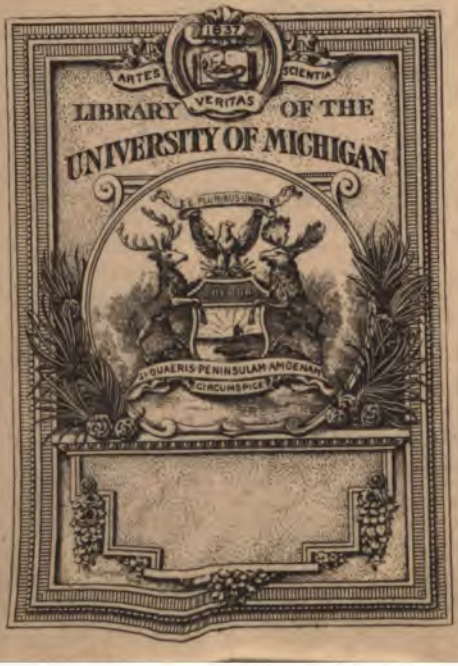

RECENTLY PUBLISHED,

NO FICTION: a Narrative, founded on recent and interesting Facts. By the Rev. ANDREW REED. New and Improved Edition. 12mo.

MARTHA: a Memorial of an only and beloved Sister. By the Rev. ANDREW REED. 12mo.

A

NARRATIVE

OF

THE VISIT

TO THE

AMERICAN CHURCHES,

BY THE

DEPUTATION

FROM THE

Congregational Union of England and Wales.

BY

ANDREW REED, D.D.

AND

JAMES MATHESON, D.D.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY HARPER & BROTHERS,

NO. 82 CLIFF-STREET,

AND SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES.

1835.

TO

THE CHURCHES

OF

ENGLAND AND AMERICA,

This Narrative

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

WITH THE EARNEST DESIRE THAT IT MAY PROMOTE

THEIR MUTUAL AFFECTION,

AND THEIR UNITED DEVOTEDNESS

TO THE

WORLD'S SALVATION,

BY THE

DEPUTATION.

PREFACE.

It must be admitted that enough has been recently written on America, unless it were better written, or occupied some new field of discourse. The execution of the following volumes must be left with the judgment of the public; but the Authors may claim the advantage of having occupied new ground.

Notwithstanding the numerous communications made by travellers within these few years, relative to this interesting country, the ample fields of Nature and Religion remained almost unexplored and unreported. Happily, these subjects are in keeping with each other, since to illustrate one is to assist the conception of the other; and happily, too, they were most in accordance with the taste of the writers, as well as in the very spirit and design of their Mission. Religion, indeed, must be considered as the great subject of inquiry; and if nature and outward circumstance, in the form of narrative, are associated with it, it is from a desire of commending to the memory and heart, with greater facility and power, the things that are "invisible," by "the things which do appear."

The Congregational Union was formed in the year 1831. It had been several times contemplated; and at length arose, partly from the growing exigencies of the times, and partly from the improved spirit in the

churches. It was felt that, in pleading with unwavering resolution for the principle of Independence, under difficult circumstances, we were liable to adopt a limited view of its import; and that it was desirable, on every account, to convey the acknowledged strength and efficiency of our individual churches to those churches in an associated capacity. The attempt has been successful beyond the expectations of many; and it is earnestly to be hoped, that, since the *sign* of our religion is Union, and the *spirit* of it Love, its success will be complete.

One of the best and earliest effects of this union was, to express sympathy to kindred fellowships, without restriction from national bias or geographical boundaries. An affectionate correspondence was soon opened between it and the Presbyterian and Congregational bodies of the United States, which afforded much gratification. Affection was strengthened by its exercise; and it was proposed to seek the higher profit and pleasure which might arise from personal intercourse. In this spirit, a Deputation was appointed to make a fraternal visit to the churches of that land; to assure them of our Christian esteem and affection; and to bear home again the responses of kindness and confidence. The churches of America have shown their eagerness to participate in this communion; not only by the temper in which they received the Deputation, but equally by the celerity with which they determined to send their delegates in return; while the efforts which we have already made have certainly disposed us the more fully to renew and perpetuate the delightful intercourse.

One should have thought, that such a movement on the part of churches in different regions of the globe, could have been viewed only with unmixed satisfaction and joy. Yet the Deputation, on returning, have concern, if not surprise, to find that, in some quarters, and in the name of religion, their mission has been open to misrepresentation, and their motives to misconstruction. They trust, however, when it is found that their mission was as catholic as the religion they profess; that they had no political or party purposes to accomplish; that their embassy was one of fraternal and Christian charity,—to express love and to invite love, —nothing more and nothing less—that justice will be done to a service which, apart from the *manner* of its execution, demands only the approbation of the generous and the good. Whatever may be the ultimate conclusion of those who have indulged in hasty, and perhaps prejudiced objection, their judgment is fixed—unalterably fixed. They have reason to regard it as one of the noblest acts to which the church, in recent times, has given herself; they are confident that, if rightly sustained, the *consequences* will be most felicitous; and they must regard it, *in itself*, as among the most cheering signs of the times, if, indeed, the union of the church is to anticipate the conversion of the world.

It was no part of the engagement, that the visit of the Deputation should issue in an extended and published report. But they have been ready, with such ability and opportunity as they might command, to obey urgent request; and the more so, as the interest which the mission has created in their minds, disposes

them to contribute to the utmost to render its effects extensively and permanently beneficial. They have felt that this part of their undertaking is attended with delicacy and difficulty. Every statement is likely to be seen through the medium of opposite habits and partialities; and on that account alone, while it gives pleasure to one party, it may give offence to the other. All offence, indeed, might have been easily avoided, by avoiding discrimination; but to write without discrimination would be to write without profit. They have confidence in the manliness of the American character to believe, that candid remark, when meant for improvement, will be candidly received; and if comparison and discrimination should sometimes reveal defects on our own part, they cannot think that it must necessarily give offence. They have sought to fulfil their commission in forgetfulness of prejudice on the one hand, and partiality on the other; and they will not suppose that, on this account, they will be deemed worthy of blame or suspicion. It were ungenerous of them not to do justice to America; but it were unnatural of them to depreciate England for the purpose of exalting America. They are truly sensible that their mission is one of pure charity; they would deeply regret that it should not be consummated in this spirit; and should it seem to be otherwise, in any instance, they crave of the reader to supply the charitable construction which may be wanting in the writer.

The circumstances of time, of distance, and of the Deputies having, during the visit, kept separate notes, made it requisite, in preparing the following volumes, that there should be a division of labour. It will be

seen that the report on Canada and Pennsylvania, and the arrangements of the Statistical Tables in the appendix, rested with Mr. Matheson; for the remaining portions, the other member of the Deputation is responsible.

They cannot allow themselves to commit this work to the public, without a distinct and grateful acknowledgment of the manifold kindnesses expressed to them during their residence in the United States. Especially they desire to assure those friends who so readily made them a home in their own families, when they were so entirely separated from their endeared connexions, that they do and must retain a deep and indelible sense of their affectionate and self-denying attentions.

On the whole, as the fruits, at the time, were unquestionably good, may it not be hoped that they shall abide and improve with years? And by such intercourse, maintained on Christian principles, why may we not expect that the churches of the two countries shall become ONE; the people become ONE; and their efforts to benefit the world ONE; till all nations shall be blessed, even as England and America are blessed? And England and America the more blessed, for the common deed of righteousness and love?

London, April 28, 1835.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

LETTER VIII.

LETTER IX.

LETTER X.

LETTER XI.

LETTER XII.

LETTER XIII.

LETTER XIV.

LETTER XV.

NARRATIVE, &c. &c.

LETTER I.

My dear Friend,

I remember, when called to separate from you, that I promised to supply you with a narrative of our visit to the Western World. I originally meant to do this by a succession of letters, transmitted from date to date, as I might change the place of observation, or find opportunity to copy and forward my impressions. Such, however, was the pressure and continuity of my engagements, as to make this quite impracticable. All that I could do was to take hasty notes, to defend me from the treachery of the memory; in the hope that I might afterward give them such form and correctness as might render them intelligible and acceptable to you. I now propose to fulfil this duty; and I have the persuasion that, under the circumstances, you will receive it as a real, though a late, redemption of my promise.

On the morning succeeding the very solemn and affecting valedictory service at Zion Chapel, I left town for Liverpool. On arriving at that place, I was sought out by my esteemed friend Mr. Bulley, and kindly urged to make his house my home. Here I was joined by Mr. Matheson, who was to be the companion of my travels. Every thing had been arranged by our friend for our departure; and we had only to realize and confirm those arrangements previously to our sailing.

The *Europe*, in which vessel we had engaged our passage, was announced to sail on the 16th; but we had

hope that as the tide would not serve till two o'clock, and as the wind was not promising in the opening of the day, that we might pass our Sabbath in quietude. With this doubtful hope we participated in the morning worship at Dr. Raffles's, and had an especial place in the prayers of the church and congregation. At the close of the service the word was—"The wind serves—all on board immediately." We obeyed the summons; parted with our friends; joined our vessel; and committed ourselves to the ocean and to God.

The passage is now so regularly made, and it has been so often described, that it is needless to offer particulars. Our packet is considered one of the finest on the line; it is fitted up in the most handsome style; it has a table not inferior to our best inns; it is indeed a floating hotel. Our company, too, composed as it was of all professions and pursuits, was respectable and agreeable; they were rather disposed to respect than to depreciate us on the ground of our ministerial character; we parted with many of them with much regret, and afterward in our travels met with some of them with sincere pleasure. Indeed, every thing was acceptable and pleasant, with the exception of close air, coffin-like cabins, restless but confined motion, and—the seasickness. These deductions, unhappily, belong to a sea life; and though the allowance made for them may be various with various persons, I think it is uniformly considerable; for I have always observed that both the sailor and the passenger equally admit, that the *quick* voyage is the *good* voyage.

You know my admiration for the ocean; I had one opportunity of seeing it in its majesty. We were in a smart gale of wind for a day and a half. Unwell as I was, I could not forego the unobstructed enjoyment of the scene. I got on deck, and secured myself as well as I could by the cordage, and observed in silence. Every thing was raised from its ordinary state of being, and was full of power. The calm earnestness of the captain; the awakened and prompt attention of the

sailor; the subdued anxiety of the passenger; the straining and groaning of the vessel; the roaring and battling of the waters as they resisted our impetuous course; were full of sublimity. At such a time, the snapping of a cord or the starting of a plank might have brought not merely disaster, but death. But the ocean, what shall be said of it? When it rose in all its mightiness, and shut up our view, which was before illimitable, to a small span in the heavens; when it stood around our little bark in unbroken mountains, as once it did around the Egyptians, threatening to ingulf us in an instant and for ever; then I had an advanced and unutterable conception of Nature and of Omnipotence. In crossing our channels, and in running along our coasts, I had thought I knew what the sea was; but I was then satisfied I had never seen it before.

I will not trouble you further with sights. We did not see the icebergs nor the sea-serpents. We were told that we saw some whales; but I should fear to avouch it. Indeed, we were now beginning to look for the land, as decidedly the most interesting object. But while searching for it, calm and fog came on, and made us in turn fearful of the object of our anxious search. This pause to our hopes was hard to bear so near to our haven. Every wish was now directed to the pilot-boats; and when at length one was discovered, like the wing of a bird through the opening mists, there was universal joy.

We felt as if, on getting the pilot on board, we should make a decided movement towards our port. But the breeze was still faint and the fog heavy. Fogs, it is understood, prevail very much at this season of the year for many days; and they arise from the sudden return of hot weather, which dissolves the ice, and produces immense evaporation. We moved slowly through the Narrows into the expanding bay, and dropped anchor in the evening off Staten Island, and about six miles from the city. In the morning we quitted our vessel for a steamboat. The mists were still heavy, and veiled every thing from sight; we lost, therefore, for the pres-

ent, the view of the bay, which is admitted to be exceedingly good. This, with a new world before us, was but a slight disappointment. About ten o'clock I sprang on the landing at New-York, and realized the presence of a country which had long dwelt as a picture of interest and of hope in my imagination.

We made the best of our way to Bunker's Hotel. Our first inquiry was for single-bedded rooms, as we understood that to be the only matter of doubt. They were readily obtained; and a black servant was commissioned to conduct us to them. After dressing, our first concern was, to use our retirement in acknowledging the Hand which had conducted us safely over the great Atlantic; and in committing ourselves to its renewed guidance, now that we were strangers in a strange land.

Before we retired to our rooms, we had expressed a wish for some refreshment; and I expected, on coming down, to see a little breakfast-table set for us. Nothing of this sort was, however, visible. I went into the bar-room, and looked at the papers, still waiting for a summons to the anticipated refreshment. At last I approached to the bar, and ventured to ask for it. The master of the ceremonies, without speaking, placed a small basket of biscuits and a plate of cheese before us as we stood. We were amused, as well as disappointed; and, as we seemed to be without choice, we partook of the supply that was offered. We thought, at least, that the little set-out had been for us; but while we were busy with it, two or three gentlemen came up, and, without permission, or without seeking a separate knife or plate, claimed a share. We asked for a glass of wine; a glass was literally supplied, and the decanter restored to its place. When our repast was over, we still waited in the bar-room, and must have shown some of the awkwardness of strangers. At length our host was conscious of this, and came with an apology for having forgotten to show us to a sitting-room. We were then introduced to a handsome withdrawing-room, which was open to other residents at the hotel.

While I give you this incident as illustrative of manners, you are not to suppose that the other arrangements of the house were on a level with this: they were excellent. But the case was, our appetite was out of time. The breakfast hour was past, and the dinner hour was not come; and the American inn, while it provides bountifully for periodical hunger, has no compassion for a disorderly appetite. There is one hour, one table, one meal, one summons; and if you are ready, you may fare very well; if you miss the opportunity, you must digest the consequences as you can. It was interesting to see how readily the American, with his love of freedom, submitted to these restraints, while John Bull insists on naming his own dinner, at his own table, at his own time, and in his own room. He has certainly more independence in his *habits*, if not in his *opinions*, than his transatlantic brethren.

After disposing of our snack and our host, we naturally desired to see something of the world around us. We walked up the Broadway. It is every way the principal street: its width is about that of Piccadilly, and its length about two miles and a half. It meets the eye well. The straight line it offers to the sight is relieved, in some measure, by the foliage of trees and the towers of churches, while it conveys to the imagination a sense of magnitude and importance beyond the reality. My first impressions from the objects were such as these. The habitations, from frequently having the Venetian or other shutters closed, as the readiest mode of excluding the sun, affected me painfully, as though death had entered them. The ordinary signs of health could not be so prevalent as with us; for I was continually saying to myself, How ill that man looks. The shops are not at all English; they are Parisian; indeed, nowhere but in England can you meet with that shop-front which is so indicative of wealth, of the security of property, and of tact for catching the eye of the hasty passenger. The ladies, who were using the Broadway as a promenade, struck me as of less stature than ours. Those who as-

pired to fashion, used Parisian dresses; and they had a mincing tread, which was meant to be Parisian, but is certainly not so; it is affectation, and therefore disagreeable.

New-York is the counterpart of Liverpool; they have grown remarkably together. At no very distant period, they both had some 5,000 inhabitants; they have advanced almost thousand by thousand, and are now nearly equal in population. In point of site, Liverpool has the advantage. It springs boldly from the water, and, by its various elevation, presents more picture to the eye; while for water conveyance, and the mere purposes of business, the advantage is with New-York. It stands on a plane only sufficiently inclined to ensure a good drainage, and of course supplies great facilities for the transit of goods. At present, Liverpool does by far the greatest amount of business; but, because New-York has more home trade, there is with it a greater show of mercantile activity and life.

This city is really worthy of the reputation she has for the frequency of the fires. There were six to my knowledge in ten days. They appear to arise partly from wood being the common fuel, which is less safe than coal; and partly from flues being carried through frame-buildings, which is very hazardous. Some, however, as with ourselves, are intentional; persons of bad principle and embarrassed circumstances abuse the benefit of ensurance, and seek to save themselves by fire, reckless of whom they destroy.

In the afternoon of the day, we were kindly waited on by Drs. Cox and Peters, and the Rev. W. Patton. They came as a deputation from the Third Presbytery, which was then in session. They stated that they were instructed to invite us to attend its sittings, and to accept of accommodations which had been made in Mr. Patton's family in expectation of our arrival. We accepted the invitations in the spirit in which they were given; and were refreshed by intercourse with brethren whom we had known and esteemed in the Father Land.

LETTER II.

My dear Friend,

On the following day, according to the previous arrangement, we changed our habitation, and did honour to the invitation of the Presbytery. There were about thirty persons present. We were received by the Moderator, in the name of the body, with affectionate respect. We were glad to observe their methods of business. They are similar to those with which we are familiar in our committee meetings. Several subjects were discussed and disposed of; but they were only of ordinary interest.

In the afternoon a young man was on trial for his license. His examination at this sitting was theological. He read a theme which discovered fair talent and true piety. It was pretty closely discussed. I could see that the examiners were not quite agreed among themselves. This circumstance gave an unnatural perplexity to the subject, as well as to the person examined. He obtained, however, the favourable suffrage of his brethren.

We had declined all application for ministerial service on the Sabbath after our arrival. I had suffered so much in the voyage as to leave me unfit for it; and besides, I was anxious to improve an occasion for hearing, which I foresaw it would be more difficult to secure as our stay advanced. On the morning of the day we attended at Laight-street Church, and united in the thanksgiving and prayers which Dr. Cox affectionately offered on our account. It was an affecting thing, after traversing the great deep, to commit one's self for the first time to an act of worship, in a strange land, with the people of God; and it was the more affecting from the strong resemblance it has to what we most enjoy at home. The order of service, the singing, the hymns, the tunes,

the sermon, the devout aspect of the congregation, were as our own. It brought one directly into a state of fellowship; it destroyed the sense of distance, and disposed one feelingly to say,

> "No more a stranger or a guest,
> But like a child at home."

In the evening of the day we went to the opening of a free church. Of the nature of this class of provision for the religious wants of the people, I shall have occasion to speak in another connexion. It was to be opened by a protracted meeting, running through the week; and Mr. K., an active revivalist preacher, was to take the service. We had reason to expect, that, at such a time, he would try the effect of the *anxious seat.*

The exterior of the church was void of all taste; but it was large, and apparently well built. The ground-floor was fitted up for schools: the superior floor was the area of the church; and although this was at an elevation of some twenty steps, there were above it two tiers of galleries, and these running along three sides of the place. It would accommodate 2000 persons; and I suppose 1500 might be in it. The service was good; the sermon very good. I had been led to think that I might hear some statements which might be deemed extravagant; but there was in this exercise nothing of the kind. The preacher was evidently pious and truly in earnest: his statements were plain and scriptural: his appeals were popular, appropriate, and direct to the conscience and the heart. The impression was strong and general on the people.

When the sermon would have closed with us, I observed that the preacher was giving his remarks a new direction; and I was speedily led to conclude, that he was about to try the anxious seat. He attempted to justify the measure, and then to challenge the people to use it, as a means and expression of religious decision. The persons occupying the two seats immediately before the pulpit were requested to vacate them, that the anx-

ious might use them. Then a pause occurred. Two or three females, by degrees, appeared on the end of the seat. The preacher, with some of the awkwardness of disappointment upon him, renewed his address; and urged the young persons, and especially the young men, to decision, and to this mode of expressing it. Another pause was made; but no young men came. Dr. L., the minister of the church, renewed the appeal; and employed rests in different parts of it, as if waiting for signs of compliance; and when he saw that no greater effect was likely to follow, he changed the terms of the invitation, and begged all those who wished to be *prayed for* to come forward. He then gave out a suitable hymn; and while this was singing, the congregation began to disperse; and many serious persons, as might be expected, went before the pulpit to join in the proposed act of prayer. It was by this time nearly ten o'clock, and we left with the congregation.

This, then, was the first occasion on which I saw the anxious seat employed; and if employed, I can hardly conceive of its being with less extravagance or more sagacity; but it was certainly a failure. Without deciding here on the abstract merits of this measure, its adoption in this instance was assuredly bad. The sermon had shed seriousness over the congregation, and had produced tenderness on many; and had they been allowed to retire at a suitable hour for reflection in their closets, one could not avoid hoping that the effect would have been most happy. As it was, I had deep regret. When it was felt, indeed, by the people, that the seat was to be used, there was a sensible excitement produced, which the novice might commend, but which the judicious would deprecate. I could perceive that a large portion of the people were excited to see how *others* would act in this crisis, and were thus relieved from thinking of themselves; while another portion, composed of such as had been affected by the discourse, feared that they should be overcome by the alarming appeals usual to such occasions, and by diverting their attention, stop-

ping their ears, or a suppressed shuddering, told you that they were hardening themselves into resistance as well as they could.

But I must offer a different picture to your attention. You are aware that the time of our arrival in New-York was one of great excitement. Without indulging in political opinion, it may be understood that this excitement was created by some decided measures recently adopted by the Government relative to the National Bank. Those measures, whether good or ill in their issue, had so shaken public credit, that two hundred and fifty mercantile houses were prostrate in insolvency, and their vibrations were felt in the remote parts of Europe. A municipal election was about to happen, and it was proposed to make a matter of local and limited interest the test of opinion on the policy of the General Government. The polling for the city elections is taken in the different wards, and it usually occurs not only without danger to the peace, but without interruption to business. On this occasion, however, there was a riot in one of the wards. The losing party, with its other losses, as is usual, lost its temper; and when it could not succeed in obtaining votes, set itself to breaking heads. Some twenty persons were seriously hurt in the affray. A slight show of military power prevented farther evil. If these things were to happen, I was not sorry to see them, as they throw up national character; but the good citizens were greatly scandalized that such scenes should disgrace them as had never happened, they said, in the republic before.

The Whigs, as the friends of the Bank strangely called themselves, although they had not the majority of votes, considered that they had gained the victory; and they were resolved on a Whig celebration. I readily accepted a ticket of admission, as it enlarged my field of observation. I must endeavour to place it before you. The place of celebration was the Battery; and the manner was by a collation and speeches. The Battery stands on a slip of open ground at the end of the Broadway and butting on the Hudson river. It is now dismantled;

not being used for purposes of defence, but for those of recreation and amusement. When we arrived many thousand persons were assembled within and without; and it was after delay, and with difficulty, that we succeeded in making an entrance.

We ascended to the bulwarks, which are built in a circle, and are usually a promenade, but which were now fitted up with a gallery of seats, and filled with spectators. We looked on a circular area of large dimensions, which was also crowded with people. Opposite us was the port by which we entered, and over it some rooms which had been provided for the officers formerly on duty here. On the roofing, parapets, and abutments, were flags, wooden guns, and a rigged vessel surmounting painted waves. This dumb show was animated by a number of spectators, whose ambition could be satisfied with nothing less than the highest point; but their presence gave a ludicrous air to the whole, as there appeared to be men sitting in the ocean, and upholding a vessel which should have held them. A balcony was prepared before the windows of the rooms I have named, for the speakers; a band of music was beneath, to fill in the pauses; colours were displayed in all directions, and were floating gracefully over the many-headed multitude. Immediately over us, and opposite the rostrum, was the national flag, with its dark blue field and brilliant constellation of twenty-four stars; and above it, that all the decorations might not be void of reality, was a living eagle, placed on a perch, and fastened by the leg, as the emblem of liberty!

At this moment there was a pause in the regular engagements; but the good people were by no means idle. The Americans, who are quick to dine, had finished their refreshments. Many were evidently ready to attend to such addresses as might be made; but many also, who had sat down to eat, rose up to play. These were giving themselves to all manner of practical jokes. Hats and the remnants of bread were flying about; ladders were made of human shoulders to convey water, and

glasses, and bread, from those in the area to those in the galleries; while in the centre of the picture a far more earnest group were surrounding and surmounting some barrels of beer, the contents of which they were exhausting with alarming speed.

A cry was made for silence and attention. The music stopped; but the multitude seemed little disposed to listen. A carman, with his frock on, came to the balcony. The fellow-feeling which the more noisy had with him disposed them to attention. That class of persons in New-York is thriving and respectable; and this man was one of the best of his class. He had the good sense to make a short speech; and he uttered himself with plain sense, stout honesty, and especially with decision on the Whig side of the question. Trade, and of course, carts and wagons, had a vital interest in it. When he finished, hurrahs rang round the bulwarks, and ascended into the air; and that nothing might be wanting to the scene, the man who had the care of the eagle twitched the string, and made the bird flap its wings over the assembly. But heroics did not long suit them; they eagerly returned to gossip, or to sport, or to the barrels in the centre of the court, which were still rising in popular favour.

Another call was made, and one of their orators came forward. He had no doubt claims on them, from his zeal in the cause, but he could have little to oratory, or the people would have been more sensible of it. He raised a stentorian voice; but in vain. Those at the windows and beneath him gazed and shouted; but his words died in his own atmosphere, and could not subdue the conflicting sounds in the distance. This gave a new character to the picture. Speech-making and sport, the grave and the gay, were so mixed and opposed, as to make the whole, to an eye like Hogarth's, exceedingly amusing and comical; while the numbers of the meeting, the beauty of the thronged amphitheatre, opening only into the bright blue heavens, saved it from the trivial, and made it interesting and delightful. I observed it for

some time; and then, as the more respectable portion of the assembly was moving off, I prepared to leave with it.

I soon found myself moving with a body which had become processional, walking in order, and three or four abreast. It was understood that the celebrated Daniel Webster was at a house in the neighbourhood, and the procession moved in that direction into the Broadway. The people gathered about the residence and cheered him. He advanced to the window. He could not have been heard in a speech, and therefore contented himself with bowing, and throwing out at the top of his voice a few short sentences as watchwords to the party. They received them with hurrahs, and passed on in order. The procession must have been quite a mile in length.

As this was the first, so it was the largest assemblage of this interesting people, which I witnessed while in the States. There was less of dignity and gravity about it than I had been led to expect from so grave a people; and there was more of English animation, humour, and audible expression of opinion, than I looked for, and more, certainly, than is usual. It is, however, to be remembered, that this was not a deliberative, but a commemorative occasion; and there was no crisis directly before them to point the speeches or to quicken the attention. On the whole, it was a meeting highly creditable to those who composed it. I saw not a single person intoxicated; nor did I hear afterward of a single squabble, or of a pocket spoiled of its contents. It is remarkable, too, and indicative of a great sense of feminine propriety, that I saw not within or about the place a single female. It was feared that the meeting might provoke the Tories to come and create a disturbance; but they were satisfied with the mischief they had already done, and remained quiet at the West End of the town.

The evening of this celebration day was spent at Mr. T.'s. I wish it accorded with my plan to give you a sketch of the party which we had the gratification of meeting. Suffice it to say, that though it was composed

of the friends of temperance, there was no want of elegant refreshments; that though composed of religious persons, it was cheerful and refined; that though composed of the two sexes, there was no want of ease in the intercourse or variety in the conversation; and that though composed of Americans, there was no lack of good-breeding or benevolent attentions. In fact, that it was the reverse of every thing lately held up to ridicule under the denomination of "domestic manners," and equal to any thing to be found, of its own grade, in the parent country.

LETTER III.

My dear Friend,

I must now take you with me to Washington, without pausing to expatiate on the Hudson, or Philadelphia, or Baltimore, in our way. A more favourable opportunity will occur for a brief notice of them.

Among the advantages of our speedy passage was the redemption of time; and of the time so redeemed I was anxious to make the best possible use. It appeared to us that no appropriation of spare time could be better than that of employing it for a visit to the capital, and the Congress which was then sitting; since it would not be possible to have a well-balanced opinion of the country we were visiting, in total ignorance of the character and proceedings of the American Parliament.

It took us three days to overcome the distance. The first two days we travelled by steamboat, or rail-road, and very pleasantly. The last day was mostly consumed in going from Baltimore to Washington; we were nearly seven hours in going less than forty miles, and sometimes with six horses. The road, though the highway to the capital, was exceedingly bad; in many parts

it was several inches deep in dust and sand, and in others it was clogged with loose stones as big as our paving-stones. No excuse could be offered for this, except that they were constructing a rail-road, and so were disposed to consign it to premature ruin.

This was the first time of using their stagecoach, and it calls for notice. It is very like the single-bodied coach which you have seen in France. It is heavy and strong, to meet the condition of the roads. It carries no outside passengers; but it has three seats within, and each seat receives three persons. To atone for the want of external accommodation, it is open all round, from the elbow upwards, and the roof takes the appearance of a canopy. If you wish to be enclosed, there are sliding shutters, partially glazed, to the doors, and leather curtains for the other openings; a provision that may do very well in the summer, but which must be far from comfortable in the really cold weather. When we took our seats the vehicle was not full: and as the day was very hot, we hoped not to be crowded; but before we had cleared the skirts of the town, three men, rough and large, sought admittance. Myself and an elderly lady occupied the back seat, and the stoutest of the three directed his movements towards us. We retired into our corners, and left him what room we could in the middle. He showed some desire for the outer seats; but this was not regarded, and he took his place. I soon saw that he had the abominable habit of chewing the "noisome weed," and began to fear for myself and the good lady; and he as soon began to look about him for relief. He looked on my side; I sat forward and looked very grave; he looked on the lady, and regarding her as the weaker sex, he put his head forward and spat across her face into the road. Nobody, not even the lady, seemed surprised at this, though she must have been annoyed. It was so often repeated as to induce her to change seats with him; and I fear it must be said that the annoyance was the more readily renewed in the hope of such an issue.

On the whole, it was an unpleasant ride. The country was not interesting; and, what with the heat of the day, the dust of the road, the crowded state of the coach, and our slow progress, we were rendered weary and unwell. We were glad to be set down at Gadsby's Hotel, which is very large, has good accommodations, and would be all you could desire if somewhat cleaner.

In the morning I did not find myself much refreshed by rest. The glass had dropped down from 80° to 70°, and being chilly and feverish, I determined to take a tepid bath, and was directed to an establishment at the back of the hotel for that purpose. It was certainly a poor affair for such a place as Washington. An old woman, with the occasional help of her daughter, was in attendance. She showed me to a room. It was a mere closet, with a wooden bath, a brick floor, and no fire-place; and the passage was the waiting-room. She began to supply it with water; but I saw she had no guide to the heat. I said, "I want it at 90 degrees."—"It will do, sir," was her reply. Unsatisfied, I said, "Have you no thermometer?"—"O no; it was broke time ago."—"It is a strange thing," I said, "to have a bath establishment and no thermometer!"—"O," she cried, "I'se can tell, as is used to it—It's blood heat—I know it's blood heat." And so saying she left me. I tried it; it was 96° or 98°. This was not all. Another gentleman came and ordered a bath. The cocks leaked; so that when the hot water was turned on his bath from the main pipe, it began to flow into mine, and I was in danger of getting hotter than I wished. There was no bell; and my only remedy was in quitting it earlier than I designed.

Washington is well placed on a fork of the Potomac. The plan of the city is magnificent; it is laid down in right lines, answering to the cardinal points of the compass, and these are intersected by diagonal lines to prevent a tiresome uniformity of aspect. It is a city that is to be, however; and is never likely to become what was intended, as its distance from the sea, and other disad-

vantages, deny it the benefits of commerce. While it is waiting to be something better, it appears less than it is. It is computed to have a population of 30,000 persons; but from the width of the streets, with the comparative meanness of the buildings, and from the scattered and unfinished state of every thing, you would think 10,000 the utmost amount. There is, too, a want of timber about here, which gives a nakedness to the picture that does not please you, and leaves you in doubt whether it is a city shrinking from its dimensions into ruin, or ascending upwards to life and magnificence. The only buildings of importance are the President's house and the Capitol; and these are connected by an avenue some 120 feet wide, and about a mile and a half long, which would, indeed, be fine, if it were sustained by a fine growth of timber, or fine lines of habitations.

We were quickly found out by Mr. Post, the excellent minister of the first Presbyterian church, and he insisted on our removing to his dwelling; urging that it was against usage in America to allow clergymen to stay at an inn. We met his kindness with returning confidence, and passed several days in his family—days to which my memory will always revert with pleasure.

Our first concern was to visit the Capitol, and become acquainted with the Congress, and our friend was anxious to secure to us every advantage. The Chamber of Representatives is always regarded as the chief object of sight. It is indeed highly imposing. It is a very large room, with its roof sustained by twenty-four fine marble columns of grand dimensions. The *President*, or chairman, has a raised and canopied seat in the centre of the straight line, with more glitter about it than you would find about the British throne; and the desks and seats of the members diverge from it in radiating lines. A gallery runs behind the pillars, through the course of the half circle. The general impression was not on the whole pleasing. Less than one third of the place was occupied; and the empty space and large proportions of

the room give a diminutiveness and insignificance to the persons present.

There was not much of interest in this house at the time. But I heard one speech that was certainly long, and that was considered to be good. The speaker rose from his desk; his speech lay written before him; he delivered it, however, without much reference to the document, and with a strong voice and energetic manner. But it was all a forced effort, and of necessity it was such. No one listened to him, and he seemed to expect no one to listen. It was understood by both parties that he was using the house as a medium of speech to his constituents across the Alleganies; and they seemed content to have it so. It is in this way that the floor is occupied here for two or more days together; and that the most important business of the State is postponed or neglected, while the house is afflicted with speeches which none will hear, and which are meant to be pamphlets that, with few exceptions, none will read.

The celebrated Colonel Crockett made an advance on this vicious usage, and it would be a great relief if his proposal were acted on. It is said he rose and claimed the notice of the chair, and stated that he had many times tried to obtain the floor, but had been so unfortunate as not to succeed; that he was now leaving to visit his constituents; and as he could not then deliver his speech, he begged to know whether he might publish it as a speech *intended* to have been delivered in the Congress. People were so uncandid, however, in the colonel's case, as to think this was a mere trick; and that he wanted to impress the public with a belief that he had sought an opportunity to make an important speech, but had not been able to find it, when in fact he had no such speech to deliver.

The Senate Chamber is of far less size, and of no pretensions; but it is well adapted to its uses, and therefore gives the eye satisfaction. All the interest, too, at this time, was here. The larger house had agreed to

sustain the President in his measures against the Bank; but in the Senate, some strong resolutions had been adopted against them. The President sent down a protest on the subject, and the excitement was raised to the highest. The occasion called up all their best speakers; and if they spoke with less preparation, they spoke under those present impulses which throw out a man's best thoughts in his best manner. It was really a fine opportunity.

Were it not that one is aware what confusion will arise among shrewd men, by the action of strong party prejudices and sudden excitation, it would have been concluded that this deliberative body had very small knowledge of the laws of debate. The discussion soon turned from the principal subject to a point of order, and strange to say, it was two days in disposing of this point of order. The party opposed to the protest proposed some resolutions to the effect that the protest be not received, and for reasons contained in the protest. Their object was to prevent the protest being entered on the records; but their resolutions made it necessary. The other party saw this error, and proposed, as an amendment, that the word *not* be omitted, and for reasons contained in the protest; so that which ever way they dealt with it, they would do what the objecting party wished to avoid—place the protest on the minutes.

None of them could see their way out of this! They contended that the protest was received, and that it was not received; that no amendment could be proposed which was a contradiction to the original proposition: they applied to the chair; they applied from the chair to the senate; and from the senate back again to the chair; till they were more than thrice confounded.

The Senate is now unusually rich in distinguished men. In this, and some following discussions, we heard most of them: Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Clayton, Leigh, Ewing, Frelinghuysen, and Forsyth. I should like to give you a sketch of these men, as they dwell in my memory, but opportunity fails me; and perhaps I might

do them some injustice if I attempted any thing more than general impression, from such slight opportunities of knowing them. Suffice it to say, Clay's strength is in popular address; Webster's, in cool argument; Calhoun's, in his imagination, and his weakness too; Frelinghuysen's, in his truly Christian character; Ewing's, in his stout honesty, notwithstanding his bad taste and false quotations; and Forsyth's, in his vanity—certainly, in my eye, the very image of self-complacency.

On the whole, I was much gratified in becoming acquainted with the Congress of this great empire. Yet I must candidly admit, that it fell somewhat below my expectations. In its presence I was not impressed, as I think I should have been in the presence of the men who signed the Declaration; and my eye wandered over the assembly, anxiously seeking another Washington, who, by his moral worth, mental sagacity, and unquestionable patriotism, should, in a second crisis, become the confidence and salvation of his country; but it wandered in vain. Such a one might have been there; the occasion might bring out many such; but I failed to receive such an impression. Nor do I think, on the whole, that the representation is worthy of the people. It has less of a religious character than you would expect from so religious a people; and it has also less of an independent character than should belong to so thriving a people. But as matters stand, it is now only a sacrifice for the thriving man to be a member of Congress; while, to the needy man, it is a strong temptation. In this state of things, it is not wonderful that the less worthy person should labour hard to gain an election; or that, when it is gained, he should consider his own interests rather than those of his constituents. The good Americans must look to this, and not suffer themselves to be absorbed in the farm and merchandise; lest, on an emergency, they should be surprised to find their fine country, and all its fine prospects, in the hands of a few ambitious and ill-principled demagogues.

It was pleasing to find that a number of the members

were formed into a Temperance Society; and that a smaller number were accustomed to meet weekly for religious exercises. Many of the elder members too, whose minds are certainly not under a religious influence, have, since the days of Jefferson, come to a conclusion that religion is essential to the stability of their institutions. This is salutary.

Before leaving the Capitol, do you expect that I should sketch it? It stands on a swell of land, which is so abrupt on one side as to have the effect of being artificial. The inclination should be made far less acute. The erection is of very large dimensions, approaching, though still very distant, to our St. Paul's. It is composed of two wings and a centre; and the centre is graced with steps, portico, and dome. The columns of the portico are too slender; and they are made to look more so, from the oppressive flights of steps which lead to them. The smaller domes and semicircular lights in the roof, are dissights which might readily be avoided. It is, however, with these and other faults, a grand building, and everywhere in the distance has a very striking effect. There is, in its principal front, a monument which was prepared in Italy. It is not only unworthy of Italy, but of America. Were the names not on it, it would say nothing; and, worse than all, it stands in a basin of water.

The President's house is the reverse of the Capitol; and the two places might be supposed to indicate the genius of the people. It has no pretensions; but is a plain erection in the Grecian style; and, in size and aspect, resembles greatly the modern dwelling of our country gentleman. It is, however, not unsuitable to the claims of Washington, and the other provisions made for the chief magistrate by the constitution.

Our kind friends had taken care to supply us with many letters of introduction for Washington, and among them was one for the President. If we had intended, we had no occasion to use it. An intimation was made by one of the household that the President would have

pleasure in receiving a call from us. It was of course accepted. It was in the evening of the day; and Mr. Post was with us. We were received with respect, but without formality. The President is tall; full six feet in height. He stoops now, and is evidently feeble. The thermometer was at 72°, but he was near a strong fire. He is sixty-eight years of age. He is soldier-like and gentlemanly in his carriage; his manners were courteous and simple, and put us immediately at ease with him. He conversed freely; chiefly of the older country, as interesting to us. He expressed pleasure at the growing intercourse between the countries; at the arrival of ourselves as a deputation in evidence of this; and at the prospect there was of continued peace. He spoke of the Banking question also without reserve. He thought there was a resemblance between the state of the moneyed interest in America, and its state with us in 1825, and was desirous of information. We conversed of it freely, and for some time. Without judging his opinions, with which, as they are political, I have nothing to do in this communication, my impression was, that he held them with a strong conviction that they were right, and beneficial for the country. After remaining about half an hour, we took our leave, with very pleasant recollections of our interview.

Some days afterward we received an invitation to dine with the President. By this time the excitement on the Bank question had risen very high; and it was reported that his dwelling was guarded by troops, from fear of assault on his person. Instead of which there was less of form than before. When we arrived, the entrance-doors were open; and on being conducted, by a single servant, to what we thought an ante-room, we found the general himself waiting to receive us. We were soon led into the dining-room. The table was laid only for six persons; and it was meant to show us respect, by receiving us alone. Mr. Post, whom the President regards as his minister, was requested to implore a blessing. Four men were in attendance, and at-

tended well. Every thing was good and sufficient; nothing overcharged. It was a moderate and elegant repast.

After dinner, we retired to the drawing-room. Conversation was there renewed; and by the general on the Bank affairs. It was a delicate subject; we passed from it to other interests of the new country. On leaving, the President inquired of our route; and when he found that I was designing to travel into the west, very obligingly pressed me, if I should visit Tennessee, to tarry at the Hermitage, the name of his estate in that country, and to which he retires in the summer.

The President regularly attends on public worship at Mr. Post's, when he is well. On the following Sabbath morning I was engaged to preach. Himself and some fifty or sixty of the Congress were present. His manner was very attentive and serious. When the service had ended, I was a little curious to see how he would be noticed. I supposed that the people would give way, and let him pass out first, and that a few respectful inclinations of the head would be offered. But no; he was not noticed at all; he had to move out, and take his turn like any other person, and there was nothing at any time to indicate the presence of the chief magistrate. You might be disposed to refer this to the spirit of their institutions; but it has a closer connexion with the character of the people. They have, in most of the States, less aptitude to give expression to their sentiments than the English. When afterward the general was passing through Lexington, on his way home, where a strong feeling existed on the part of the merchants against him, I inquired if any marks of disapprobation were offered to him. The reply was, "O no, we merely kept out of his way, and allowed him to change horses, and go on without notice." I think it may be safely said that John Bull would have acted differently in both cases: in the one, he would have offered some decided marks of respect; and in the other, he would not have been backward to show that he was offended.

It was at Washington we first saw the slave-pen. It is usually a sort of wooden shed, whitewashed, and attached to the residence of a slave-dealer. Slaves are bought up here, as at other places, to forward to the south: the gain is considerable, and the inducement in proportion. The slaves have great horror of this. One poor woman, who was expecting to be thus transferred, lately escaped; and on being pursued, she jumped over the bridge, choosing death rather than such a life. But I shall have other opportunities for this subject: let it be sufficient to remark, that here these enormities are the more flagrant, as they are acted under the eye of the Capitol, a capitol for ever echoing with "Rights of man," "The essential equality of man," and a thousand such expressions.

There are here a great many of the coloured people who are free; and they appear to thrive. They attend in large numbers to worship, and have lately purchased the place in which Mr. Post's congregation did formerly assemble. I attended on one occasion: it was full, and they were very serious. They are Episcopal Methodists; their bishop was with them, and they were holding a conference. It was a high time. It was remarkable to have a white person among them. On leaving, they were happy to be spoken to and free to converse. I also was happy to realize that they held with us a common faith and the common hope of salvation.

While at Washington, I first witnessed the wind-storm, which is common in this country. It is peculiar —sometimes awful. The morning had been hot, and the sky fair; I had been to the Senate, and was now resting and writing in my chamber. Quietly the soft and refreshing breezes went down; a haze came over the sun, so that it shone as behind a gauze curtain. Every noise was stilled, except that of the frog, which was unpleasantly audible. The sky got silently darker and darker; the atmosphere became oppressive; and not a breath of air was felt. Suddenly, in the distance, you would see things in commotion; and, while every thing was yet

quiet about you, you might hear the distant roaring of the wind. Then the cattle run away to their best shelter; then the mother calls in her heedless children; and the housewife flies from story to story, to close her windows and shutters against the entrance of the coming foe. Now the dust, taken up in whirlwinds, would come flying along the roads; and then would come the rush of wind, which would make every thing tremble, and set the doors, windows, and trees flying, creaking, and crashing around you. You would expect the torrent to fall and the thunder to roll; but no, there was neither rain nor thunder there. It was wind, and wind alone; and it wanted nothing to increase its power on the imagination. It raged for a few minutes, and then passed as suddenly away, leaving earth and sky as tranquil and as fair as it found them. It is not easy to account for this very sudden destruction and restoration of an equilibrium in nature. The phenomenon, however, supplies a fine illustration of some striking passages in holy Scripture.

We spent one day with Dr. Laurie before we left the city. He is a Scotchman, and happy to commune with any from the parent land. He has been many years here, in the Presbyterian church, and holds an office under government; but he has lost none of his nationality. He was kind enough to take us to Georgetown. Here is a Catholic seminary of some celebrity: it is a great help to the Catholic interest, and is nourished from Europe. It is said that the bishop of the district has lately received 25,000 dollars from the pope. We paused to take refreshment at Colonel Bumford's, for the sake of knowing an amiable family; of seeing a nice cottage, in somewhat English style, situated on a beautiful estate, commanding fine views of the river and of the city. We afterward rode over the heights; and I was thankful to our friend for this excursion, as, without it, we should not have formed so just an opinion of Washington and its vicinity.

We could not quit this neighbourhood without visiting Mount Vernon, the place where Washington lived

and died, and is entombed. We left early in the morning, with Mr. Post, by steamboat to Alexandria. This town is on the margin of the river. It presents what is, in this country, an unusual spectacle of a place in a state of declension. It had a population of 10,000 persons, but it has now not more than 7,000, and there is an air of desolation on it. We engaged a carriage here to take us to Vernon, a distance of nine miles; and we were two hours and a half going, with good cattle. However, it was a fine spring morning; the hill-sides were pretty; most of our way was through the forest, and the woodlands were bursting into life. We were not sorry to feel that we were getting out of the world; and were much delighted with the number of wild-flowers which were expanding to the sun. The ground-honeysuckle, and the brilliant dogwood, especially engaged us.

About a mile and a half before you reach the house, we entered the estate. It is in fact a continuation of the forest; as wild, as quiet, and as beautiful. We were received by a black servant, old and worn out in the service of the family. We presented our cards, and the servant was instructed to attend us over the grounds. We walked quietly round. They assorted with our feelings. Every thing had an appearance of desertion and decay. No hand of repair had seemed to have passed over the cottage, the garden, the plantations. We were about to visit the dead, and all was dying around us, except only vegetation, and that had been allowed to grow so thick and high, as to throw heavy shadows and quiet solemnity on all things.

At length we descended a bank, and stood before the tomb of Washington. It is built of brick, with an iron door. All, except the face of the vault, is hidden; it is grown over with dwarf cedar and forest-trees. I cannot tell you my emotions. I chiefly longed for hours to rest there in silence and solitude.

We went to the cottage. The interior was in harmony with all the external appearances. We were re-

ceived in the library; it was just as the general had left it. We saw the curiosities: they were just where he had placed them. The inmates, too, were affectingly in keeping. Three females: a widow, an orphan, and an unprotected sister. And they moved and spoke as if the catastrophe had just happened, and they had dried up their tears to receive us. I shall never forget that day. I have had more pleasure and more melancholy; but I never had more of the pleasure of melancholy.

Mrs. Jane Washington was indisposed; but she sent us kind messages as to Englishmen, and some small remembrances of the place and the departed. We wound our way quietly from the cottage, and we soon left the domain, perhaps for ever, which was once dignified by the presence, and which is still sacred by the remains of Washington:—

WASHINGTON,
THE BRAVE, THE WISE, THE GOOD:
WASHINGTON,
SUPREME IN WAR, IN COUNCIL, AND IN PEACE:
WASHINGTON,
VALIANT WITHOUT AMBITION; DISCREET WITHOUT FEAR; AND CONFIDENT, WITHOUT PRESUMPTION:
WASHINGTON,
IN DISASTER CALM; IN SUCCESS MODERATE; IN ALL HIMSELF:
WASHINGTON,
THE HERO, THE PATRIOT, THE CHRISTIAN;
THE FATHER OF NATIONS, THE FRIEND OF MANKIND;
WHO,
WHEN HE HAD WON ALL, RENOUNCED ALL;
AND SOUGHT,
IN THE BOSOM OF HIS FAMILY AND OF NATURE
RETIREMENT;
AND IN THE HOPE OF RELIGION,
IMMORTALITY.

Forgive me, my dear friend, this ebullition. I never

can turn to the name of Washington without enthusiasm. But I will glance at a more sober and worldly view of the case. It is said the government made an offer to purchase the property of the family. How could they make such an offer! How noble it was in the family to decline it, since it would have brought them moneyed advantage, and they are in confined circumstances! Again: How can the people suffer the place to pass to ruin, and the remnants of the family to exist without the means of sustaining it? Surely, if the people of America really knew the state of the case, they would rather sell New-York than suffer such things to happen.

LETTER IV.

My dear Friend,

We remained nine days at the capital; and might have remained longer to advantage, but the meetings at New-York were coming on, and it was needful to hasten thither. I looked to these meetings with something more of confidence and pleasure now, as my strength was considerably recruited; although I was still suffering from cold and partial loss of voice. This cold was brought on by one of those sudden changes of temperature to which this climate is subject. On the previous day to our arrival at Washington, the glass was at 80°, and the day before we quitted it, it was at 48°; and we were shivering with cold, and thankful for good fires. Later than this, even in the middle of May, it was colder still; we had severe frosts, which cut off all the fruit; and snow fell in abundance in the State of New-York.

On returning to the place which we considered our home, we were received into the family of Mr. Boorman, of Washington Square; an arrangement kindly suggested by Dr. Cox, and none could have afforded us more real comfort.

We found ourselves fully engaged for the following Sabbath, the 4th of May; but in consequence of the affection of voice from which I still suffered, I could in the issue only answer for a portion of my engagements. I was fixed to preach in the evening at the *consecration* of a new church in Brooklyn. What is called the consecration of a church among the Presbyterians is only what we should call an opening; and as, at this opening, a collection was to be made, I was very unwilling to disappoint them. The occasion was an interesting one. The church was handsome, and well built. It was the result of a revived state of religion in the place. It cost 20,000 dollars, and would accommodate 1,200 persons. It was very full.

As the week of anniversaries opened, there were decided marks of activity and engagement in the religious community. Previously, too, a wise regard is had to method and accommodation. The pastors give notice to their congregations, that those persons who are desirous to entertain one or more ministers during the meeting, may communicate their intentions either to himself or some elder appointed for that service. A counter-notice is inserted in the newspapers, to inform the ministers visiting at the time, that accommodation will be provided; and directing them where to apply. At the place of reference an entry is made of all the friends who are prepared to accommodate; and the names of the applicants are filled in as they apply. The whole of this arrangement is effected on Christian principle, and it is on that account effectual. Of course, a respect is had to the requests of friendship, where they exist; but I could not learn that a minister ever failed of accommodation because he was either poor or unknown; nor could I find that, whatever might be the numbers, any suffered disappointment. There must have been from 300 to 400 ministers at this time in New-York; but I believe none were necessitated to sojourn at the hotel or the lodging-house.

To facilitate also the attendance of strangers and the

community generally, a small map is prepared of that portion of the city which is to be the theatre of pious interest and activity; and cards are printed containing a table of the meetings. I insert a copy of one; which, although it does not embrace the meetings of Baptists, Methodists, or Episcopalians, will show that the week is by no means an idle one.

"FIRST OF MAY.

"ANNIVERSARY WEEK.—The following is a complete list of the meetings for the Anniversary Week, so far as we have been able to ascertain:—

"*Monday, May* 5.

"AMERICAN SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, half past 7 o'clock P. M.

"AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY; meeting of Delegates at Society's rooms, 130 Nassau-street, 4 P. M.

"*Tuesday, May* 6.

"AMERICAN ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 10 o'clock A. M.

"REVIVAL TRACT SOCIETY, at Third Free Church, corner of Houston and Thompson-streets, 4 P. M., and in the evening.

"Convention of Delegates, AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY, 4 P. M., at Society's house.

"AMERICAN PEACE SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 4 P. M.

"NEW-YORK SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION, at Chatham-street Chapel, half past 7 P. M.

"CHILDREN OF THE SABBATH SCHOOLS appear in the Park at half past 3 P. M.

"*Wednesday, May* 7.

"AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 10 A. M.

"Delegates to AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY, at Society's house, 4 P. M.

"NEW-YORK COLONIZATION SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 4 P. M.

"AMERICAN HOME MISSIONARY SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, half past 7 P. M.

"Delegates to AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY, at the Bible House, 4 P. M.

"AMERICAN BAPTIST HOME MISSIONARY SOCIETY, at Mulberry-street Church, 7 P. M.

"*Thursday, May* 8.

"AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 10 A. M.

"Directors of AMERICAN HOME MISSIONARY SOCIETY, at their rooms in the Tract House, 4 P. M.

"SEVENTH COMMANDMENT SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, 4 P. M.

"PRESBYTERIAN EDUCATION SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, half past 7 P. M.

"AMERICAN and PRESBYTERIAN EDUCATION SOCIETY united.

"*Friday, May* 9.

"Meeting for the FOREIGN MISSION BOARD, at Chatham-street Chapel, 10 A. M.

"NEW-YORK CITY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY, at Chatham-street Chapel, half past 7 P. M.

"NEW-YORK INFANT SCHOOL SOCIETY, in Canal-street Church, 10 A. M.

"Morning prayer-meetings will be held at half past 5 o'clock on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, in Chatham-street Chapel, and in Mr. Patton's church, Broome-street, near Broadway."

Had I leisure, it would not be desirable that I should attempt to describe all these meetings: for they are very similar to each other, and indeed very like our own: but I will endeavour to place one before you as a sample of the whole, as I believe this has not yet been done by any friendly hand. Do not, however, expect that it should equal in magnitude what we have seen in Surrey Chapel or Exeter Hall; for this would not be just. The States have at present no metropolis; the interest of their meetings, therefore, is divided among several places, rather than concentrated in one, as it is in London. However, if I succeed in placing it properly under your eye, you will not think it inconsiderable. If it does not equal our central, it surpasses most of our provincial meetings.

The Societies creating the most interest are the Tract, the Home Mission, the Education, the Bible, and the Foreign Missionary. The last of these was the last in order; but, as it surpassed, perhaps, all in impression, it is to this I will refer.

The ordinary place of meeting is Chatham-street

Chapel. The place was a theatre; it has been purchased and converted into a free church; and it is, on the whole, deemed the best adapted to the purposes of public meetings. It has, like Zion Chapel, strong indications of what were its original uses. The platform of the stage remains. In the centre of the front line of the stage is a roomy pulpit. From the foot of the pulpit springs a gallery of seats, which rises backwards to the external walls, and fills the whole space over the stage. This is reserved for the ministers; and when it is filled by them, it presents to the eye, as you pass up the aisles, a striking and impressive object. On reaching the platform, and turning round, you have a face of things presented to you somewhat resembling what it would be in a similar position in Spafields Chapel. There is a considerable area, and over it two tiers of galleries. The place, I should think, will contain 2,000 persons; and filled, as it was on this occasion, there could not be less than 2,500.

At this meeting of the Foreign Mission Society, the Hon. John C. Smith presided. Dr. Proudfit was called on to open the proceedings by prayer. Dr. Wisner then, as Secretary to the Society, was looked to for a report of its state and prospects. This was not the occasion on which that Society makes it full annual report; it was an auxiliary exercise, and the statement made was a mere abstract. That abstract, however, was wisely given; it was brief, clear, discriminating, and made to turn on vital and great principles of hope and of action; and it was delivered, not by dry and hasty reading, but with freedom and cogent earnestness.

Mr. Winslow, an excellent missionary, who had returned from Ceylon, followed. He gave an interesting account of the condition of missionary work in India, with much pious feeling, and urged for support in correspondence with the opening prospects. A very good impression was made by his speech; shown not in audible admiration of the man, but in silent appreciation of the subject.

Dr. Beman supported his resolution in a speech of different character, but not of contrary effect. It was argumentative, but popular, serious, and urgent, embracing large views of a great subject, and making strong claims on the conscience. The temper of the meeting was fully sustained by his address.

I was expected to follow him with another resolution. I began by referring to my responsibility, for at that moment I deeply felt it. What was said was received with the greatest indulgence and attention; and I was thankful if it did not disturb or allay the state of feeling which happily existed.

After a slight pause, the Rev. Mr. Blagden, of Boston, rose, and referring to the felt state of the meeting, proposed that contributions should be immediately made, and that we should resolve ourselves into a prayer-meeting, to seek the especial blessing of God on our object and ourselves. The president and one or two senior members about the chair thought that they had better first pass through the usual and remaining business. This was conceded. Messrs. Alder, Matheson, Bethune, and Dr. Spring, followed. They spoke under some disadvantage. The general feeling required not to be excited by continued appeal; but rather to be relieved by devout supplication. The business was disposed of. Notice was given that contributions should be sent to the collectors of the several congregations; and I was requested to close the meeting in prayer. I sought to be excused, but in vain. It was a most solemn and delightful occasion. The profound silence showed that all were engaged in one act; and sweet and refreshing tears were shed in abundance. That time is worth a thousand ordinary ones; it stands out in the places of memory as Bethel did in the recollections of the patriarch, never to be forgotten!

Happy as the service was, it was generally regretted that the suggestion made by Mr. Blagden was not acted upon. Some 5,000 dollars would certainly have been added to the funds of the Society; and such an occasion,

so seldom occurring, improved by special prayer, might have led to extraordinary results. To plead order under such circumstances, and to prevent the exercise of religious feeling, is reducing order to formality, and turning the good into an evil. However, the feeling was so strong after the disappointment it had suffered, and after the expression which had been given to it, that before the meeting separated, it was resolved to open two places for special prayer on the following Sabbath evening. These meetings were thronged, and most serious and interesting.

The meetings were mostly held in the morning and evening; commencing at ten and half past seven, and finishing at an uncertain time. The evening meetings closed about ten o'clock, and the morning about two; the one I have described finished at half past two. The meetings, as a whole, were pronounced to be more interesting than they had ever been, and this was said in connexion with the assurance that they had been much longer. The morning meeting had previously seldom exceeded two hours or two hours and a half. The societies which were not so fully supported, and which met in the evening, threw some singers into the gallery behind the rostrum, and relieved the meeting by one or two musical compositions. This was not, to my taste, an improvement. Had the whole assembly been challenged to sing, as an expression of the feeling which possessed it, it would have been natural and beautiful; as it was, it appeared too theatrical. It was a common thing to prepare printed slips, with the resolutions and names of the mover and seconder, as a bill of fare.

Generally, the meetings were, in my judgment, delightful. There was more spirit and efficiency in them than I had been taught to expect; or than one might reasonably expect, in the remembrance that the platform meeting is of later date with them than with us. They are in no way inferior to our meetings at Bristol, Liverpool, or Manchester; and in some respects they are perhaps superior. They have fewer men that speak; but

then they have fewer formal, inappropriate, and turgid speeches. There may be with us more play of talent, and more beauty of period; but with them there is less claptrap, less trifling, and no frivolity. They meet as men who have a serious business in hand, and who are determined to do it in a manly and serious manner; and they look with wonder and pity on the impertinence of a man who, at such a time, will seek to amuse them with pun, and humour, and prettiness. The speakers, perhaps, ask more time to prepare than in England, but they do not lean more on their notes; and if they have less action, they do not create less interest. That interest is, indeed, not expressed as with us, by strong and audible signs, till one's head aches. I witnessed, in all the meetings, but one burst of this kind, and that was severely put down by a rigid chairman. But if the speaker has a worthy theme, and if he is worthy of it, he shall find, in commending it to the judgment and the heart, that he is addressing himself to a people who can wait on his lips with intelligent smiles, and silent tears, and with what, after all, perhaps, is the highest compliment, silence itself—deep and sublime—like the silence of heaven.

Two things should be remarked before this subject is dismissed from your attention. The first is, that, at no one of these meetings, was a public collection made; and the other is, that, in connexion with all of them, early prayer-meetings were held at different parts of the town.

At length this busy week came to its close. A week it was, in which I had made more acquaintance than in any similar period of time; in which the dwelling of our worthy host was made too much like a house of call; in which a field of service was opening before us, not only in the States, but over the Canadas; and in which my poor stock of strength was perfectly exhausted.

LETTER V.

My dear Friend,

I have now to introduce you to new and different scenes. Hitherto we had seen nothing of the rural population; nor had we found an opportunity of marking the effects of a very recent revival. Morristown, which is some thirty miles from New-York, and in the State of New-Jersey, supplied the double occasion; and our kind friend Mr. Phelps, partly to meet this desire, and partly from a benevolent concern to relieve me from the pressure of too many engagements, proposed to take us thither. We readily accepted his offer, and left on Saturday for that place.

We went by a steamer to Elizabethtown, and from thence by a coach, which was waiting the arrival of the boat. The road was bad, and the run heavy; but the country was varied and pretty, and all the objects were new. Apple-orchards prevail greatly about here. That fruit has been cultivated extensively and profitably for distillation; but the Temperance Society has destroyed the trade. I saw, on the roadside, a good-sized house just finished, and placed on stilts, with this notice on it:

"TO BE SOLD AND REMOVED AT THE DIRECTION OF THE PURCHASER."

Morristown is beautifully located. It is placed on ridges of land, which drop away into the valleys. The scattered cottages run round a green of irregular form, and having the Presbyterian Church as a centre-piece; and from the green they run off again into the different avenues which lead to it, and are half concealed among the trees. The cottages are what is called *frame buildings;* they have a frame or skeleton of wood; and this is clothed externally with feather-edged boarding. The

roof is covered with shingle; which is a sort of wooden slate, made either of pine or cedar. Every thing indeed is of wood except the chimneys, which are carried up in brick. When they are kept nicely painted, and have green Venetian shutters, as is mostly the case here, they look pretty, and will endure a long time. The church was raised of the same materials; with a tower and spire springing from the ground, and forming a projection on the front elevation of the edifice. This is the usual material, and the usual form given to it, in the construction of the rural church.

Not being expected here, nor having even the knowledge of any person, we made our way to one of the two inns on the Green; but before we could make our little arrangements, the rumour of our arrival had got abroad, and we were not allowed to stay there. Mr. Matheson went to Mr. Hover's, the minister of the Presbyterian Church; and Mr. Phelps and myself accepted the invitation of Mr. Cook, a zealous member of the Methodist Church, and who had first shown us kindness.

The next day was the Sabbath. I declined all engagement for the day, not only as necessary to my state of health, but as I sought those opportunities of hearing and of quiet observation which were requisite to assist one's judgment. I had the less delicacy in this, as the ministers were all prepared to meet their flocks, and as Mr. Matheson had engaged to assist Mr. Hover in duties somewhat arduous.

In the morning I worshipped at the Presbyterian Church. The avenues and green were animated by the little groups hastening to the House of God; some sixty light wagons stood about the green and church fence, which had already delivered their charge. The people were all before the time. I should think twenty persons did not enter after me, and I was in time. There were, I should think, above a thousand persons present. The exercises were well and piously conducted. Mr. Hover read his sermon, but he read it with tears. It was on the duty of parents to their children, and it made a good

impression. It was adapted to this end; for it was excellent in composition and in feeling. The people did not show much interest in the singing, nor all the interest in prayer which I expected; but on the whole it was, perhaps, the best time of both pastor and people; for they were still surrounded by the effects and influence of a revival which had lasted most of the winter. The particulars of this revival I will here put down; postponing any observations on the subject generally till I can give it the full consideration which its importance demands.

From all I could learn, religion must have been low in this congregation previous to the revival; that is, lower than it usually is in our churches. There are many causes that might contribute to this; and chiefly, I think, it might arise from many persons who, as they grow up, have no wish to be thought irreligious, and yet have no conscientious regard for religion; and who, feeling towards the predominant church as a sort of parish church, attach themselves to it, and thus from time to time infuse into it a worldly character. Several pious persons, principally the minister and elders, I believe, felt for the condition of the people, and the want of success in the ordinary means of grace; and they met together for prayer and consultation. The pastor engaged to bring the subject, as it impressed themselves, before the attention of the church; and special meetings for prayer and a special visitation were determined on. The township was laid out in districts, and thirty-four visiters were appointed. They were to go two and two; and to visit every family and individual mere or less in attendance at church. Their business was, by conversation and prayer, and earnest appeal to the conscience, to press the claims of domestic and personal religion on all; and this was to be done without mixing it up with ordinary topics of converse, or partaking of social refreshments, that nothing might interfere with the impression. The visitation was to be made within one week; this limitation was of great use; and as this people have

much leisure at the period of the year which was chosen, it could be attended with no difficulty.

The results were highly encouraging. Many were revived, and many were brought under conviction and serious inquiry. The deputies reported whatever was interesting, to the pastor, and encouraged the people to communicate with him; and his hands were soon full of occupation. He determined on holding a protracted meeting in the month of February for some days, and by this means he brought to his youth and his overladen hands the help of some brethren in the ministry. It was conducted, I believe, with prudence and efficiency; and it advanced the good work which had been begun. As the fruit of these exercises, the happy pastor was looking to receive nearly fifty persons to the communion of the pious at the next sacrament. It should be observed that their sacraments, and consequently their admissions, occur only once in three months; and that this circumstance gives to their amount of admissions an apparent advantage over ours.

In the afternoon of the day I attended the Episcopal Church. It is small and thinly attended. There were not two hundred persons. The minister is, I believe, of worthy character, and seriously disposed; but he reads a sermon in essay style; fairly put together indeed, yet void of thought, of distinctness, and of point. It would provoke neither objection nor inquiry; and was therefore not likely to do good. The service closed as it began: the people were evidently not interested. O what a lifeless thing professed religion may become, and what a responsibility rests with the minister, lest he should deprive it of life as it passes through his hands!

On leaving the place, I took a circuitous and unfrequented path home, and was delighted with the scenes it presented to me. One spot especially dwells in my memory. You stood on a slope above the village; and in looking upon it, you saw only the turret of the hall, the spire of the church, and the angles of a few cottages through the foliage of the poplar, the oak, and the pine,

which concealed all the rest. Here and there little parties appeared and disappeared, as they quietly moved on from the school or the church to their quiet home. Behind you were two verdant lanes, which promised to transport you from the world; while at your side the land broke suddenly away some hundred feet, and presented you with a small lake finely fringed with wood; and again it fell away, and ran into the distance, giving to the eye vale after vale, and hill after hill, beautifully formed, beautifully clothed, and in beautiful perspective. The sun was shining brilliantly on this distant scenery; and a fine dark cloud had risen like a curtain over the other portion of it, so as to throw as much of quiet animation into the whole picture as possible. It was a sweet study.

In the evening I went with Mr. Cook and my friend to the Episcopal Methodist Church. It is not large, and has been recently built. The men occupied one side of the place, and the women the other; an unsocial plan, and more likely to suggest evil than to prevent it. We were there before the service commenced. The silence was interrupted disagreeably, by continued spitting, which fell, to a strange ear, like the drippings from the eaves on a rainy day. They have the custom of turning their back to the minister in singing, that they may face the singers; and they have also the practice, to a great extent, of interlining the prayer with exclamations and prayers of their own. Such as these, for instance, were common:—Amen—Do so, Lord—Lord, thou knowest—Let it be so, Lord—Yes, yes, Lord—Come, come, Lord, &c.—You will recognise in this only what you have witnessed at home.

Their minister came out from Ireland. He is an intelligent, humble, pious man; and preached a sound and useful sermon. But he has no management of his voice; it was at one elevation, and that the highest, throughout. By this means he lost the power to impress; and threatens, I fear, to wear himself out with vociferation. The ministers in this connexion, I found, are allowed to

settle. He is just settled; he has a wife and three children, and has 500 dollars a year.

It was nearly ten o'clock when we left. The night was dark. The clouds had settled heavily all round the horizon, and the lightning was flashing most vividly through the whole circle. We seemed like Saturn surrounded by rings of fire. I had not before seen American lightning.

On the whole, the state of this township is very good. There are in it 3,500 persons. There are 2,500 in attendance on worship, and about 1,000 in communion; and there are not less than 700 children in the schools. The change, too, must have been great. One fact will satisfy you of this; there were in this township, before the Temperance efforts, fourteen stores for the sale of spirituous liquors—apple-gin, rum, and whiskey; now there is only one.

It would have been pleasant to us all could we have stayed a day or two here; but as we had to be present at the sittings of the General Assembly, we were obliged to leave on the Monday evening. We parted with our friends with the hope of meeting again; and hastened back to New-York. So soon as we arrived we found that, in consequence of the special prayer-meetings having been so well attended, and of some disappointment having arisen from our absence, a supplemental prayer-meeting had been fixed for that evening, and we were announced as expected. We made haste therefore to go; and united with Dr. Spring, Mr. Norton, and other ministers, in conducting the meeting.

The following day was fully occupied; the morning in meeting those claims which arose on leaving our American home for a considerable time; and the evening in the society of many friends which our kind host and hostess had invited to meet us. The following morning, at five, we started for Philadelphia, with the happiness of still being attended by Mr. Phelps, who was delegated to the Assembly, and two of his daughters, who were availing themselves of this opportunity to

visit the city. We were not strangers to the place, as it had lain in our way to and from Washington; nor had we to seek a dwelling, for Dr. Ely, who had before received us, still insisted that we should accept of the hospitality of his hospitable family.

LETTER VI.

My dear Friend,

We had no sooner time to look about us in Philadelphia, than we found ourselves in a full tide of occupation, not inferior to what we had known at New-York. The Assembly would require a close attention, and have heavy sittings, and crowded attendance, as questions of great, and, in the judgment of many, of fearful interest, would come on. In addition to this, the public institutions availed themselves of the favourable occasion to hold anniversary meetings, which were edged into all the niches of time which it was hoped the Assembly would leave disengaged; and it was a matter of earnest request that we should attend them. Our home, too, gave the same signs of busy engagement. Dr. Ely on these occasions keeps open house. There were thirteen or fourteen of us dwelling there, and always more than this number at the dinner-table. As these visiters were our brethren, and came from all parts of the States, it supplied a means of profitable and pleasant intercourse, which suffered no deduction, except what arose from the difficulty of finding time to enjoy it. Let me, however, put the more important engagements before you in the order of their occurrence.

On the evening of our arrival, we found that the Episcopal Church Missionary Society was holding a meeting. I went to it. It was respectably attended. The ven-

erable Bishop White was in the chair. Several clergymen spoke from written speeches. They were good, one very good; and the only defect was in the awkwardness and formality of the delivery. Dr. Milnor, a name well known among us, and now very pleasant to my recollections, had come on with the effects of the New-York meetings upon him, and he urged that something should be done for China. A vote was carried unanimously to send out a missionary; and it gave new life to their proceedings. This altogether was an infant attempt on the part of the evangelical Episcopal clergy, and it was well and piously sustained.

The next morning we attended the General Assembly. They met in the church which was built for Mr. Hay, formerly of Bristol; it is the seventh Presbyterian Church. It is capacious and handsome, and well adapted for sight and sound. The sittings are opened by a devotional service of the usual order; and the moderator of the last year is always appointed to preach. The place was thronged, and with such an assemblage of pastors, elders, and saints, as is seldom witnessed. The preacher was Dr. W. M'Dowell; his text, "Pray for the peace of Jerusalem;" and the sermon breathed the spirit of the text. The whole service—sermon, prayers, psalmody—was devout and refreshing. It was like some of the best things we have at home, and was calculated to have a happy effect in the pending discussions.

After the public worship, the congregation dispersed or retired to the galleries, or to that portion of the area which was assigned to spectators; the one half of the area nearest to the pulpit being retained for the uses of the members of assembly. The Assembly is formed by the standing committee of commissioners, making a report of the persons present who are duly appointed to sit as commissioners in this convention. It appeared that there were nearly 200 present; the numbers returned had been reduced to avoid the inconveniences which attach to very large bodies sitting in legislative and judicial capacities. The congregational bodies send dele-

gates to this Assembly, but they are not allowed to vote. By the time that the body had got into form and shape, it was needful to grant a recess.

At four o'clock they met again. The first business was, after prayer, to choose a moderator and temporary clerk; who, with the two permanent clerks, composed the official staff of the court. Committees were then appointed, whose duties were either to dispose of trivial business, or to prepare more serious business for the consideration of the Assembly. These arrangements were followed by reports from the permanent and stated clerks, Dr. M'Dowell and Dr. Ely, on the correspondence and the outline of business waiting the attention of the commissioners. These were all preliminaries, and when they were arranged it was time to adjourn, or at least it was deemed so by the meeting.

Dr. Philip Lindsley, President of Nashville College, was chosen as moderator; a gentleman whose acquaintance I had the pleasure of making at Washington. So far as intelligence, impartiality, and urbane and Christian carriage were qualifications, the choice was a happy one; but a person who presides over a large meeting, where one half of the persons are unused to the forms of proceeding, and where strong discussion and party feeling are expected to break out, requires, above all things, much promptitude and tact in the ways of business generally, and a good acquaintance with the practices of the body over which he is placed in particular. This Dr. Lindsley candidly acknowledged he did not possess; and, from the want of it, both himself and the court were often embarrassed, sometimes in a humorous, and sometimes in a vexatious manner.

On the following day, much time was consumed in minor affairs; but at length came the subject of the complaint and appeal of the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia against the Synod of Philadelphia. An effort was made by an amendment to postpone it, on which there was much confusion. But all were waiting for the discussion, and the proposition was overruled; and the com-

plaint and appeal were allowed to take their hearing. A long hearing it was, for it lasted beyond the remainder of our stay, and very little else occupied the attention of the Assembly. This indeed was the question of questions; and as it was by no means one of local or temporary interest, I must endeavour to place it briefly before you.

Some of the pastors and churches in this city had adopted opinions and courses which fall generally under the head of *new measures;* while those who have not adopted them have fallen, by a contrast of terms, under the denomination of *old measures.* As these measures, both new and old, affect other churches besides the Presbyterian, they must be noticed distinctly and more at large elsewhere. It is sufficient to state here, that they were the occasion of much, and sometimes of bitter dispute, in the existing Presbyteries. The new-measure party, who were a minority in the existing Presbyteries, and who felt themselves annoyed, proposed to withdraw their connexion, and form themselves into a separate Presbytery, as a measure of peace, under the style of an Elective Affinity Presbytery. The existing Presbyteries of the Synod felt that this was to place themselves beyond what they deemed a salutary influence; and especially they were alarmed at a proposed departure from the constitution of the church, which recognised no such principle of separation. The whole matter went before the General Assembly; and, after seven days' heated and painful discussion, the Assembly confirmed the existence of the Second Presbytery, and instructed the Synod to receive it. The Synod refused to comply, and assigned its reasons in a string of resolutions, and the Presbytery came up again with its appeal and complaint. Thus the affair stood at this time; and it was now thrown open, and with it the old wounds, to fresh exacerbation. Each party was heard by its own advocates, even to weariness, for the argument lay in a small space, and a great length of time was bestowed on it. Then came the rights of the judicatory. The roll was

called, and every member in giving his vote had the right to give his reasons too; and very many availed themselves of it. At last the votes were taken, and it was found that about two thirds of the court were against disturbing the previous determination.

On the character of the discussion as it advanced, there is not much room for remark. There was not a great deal of good speaking. One speech was argumentative and very clever, but it wanted perspicuity and condensation to give it power. Another speaker was remarkable and amusing, from the manner in which scraps of common Latin fell from his lips at every third sentence, and with all sorts of accent. And another awakened extraordinary excitement by his power in biting sarcasm, a power used so waywardly as to alarm both friends and foes. While many in the course of the debate expressed themselves with brevity, in nothing remarkable, except for that good sense and gracious feeling which savoureth all things.

I have given you this account somewhat in detail, because this body is next in importance to the Congress itself. The persons composing it are the elect of their particular societies, and they come from all parts of the States; some of them the distance of 1,000 and 1,200 miles. Many of them were ashamed that we should witness discussions which involved much personal allusion, and which, while man is man, will throw up his infirmities to the surface. For my own part, I was glad of an occasion of observing the conduct of such a body under very trying circumstances; and the result was that of unfeigned *admiration*. Apart from the conduct of the leading speakers, who, residing in the city, and pledged to certain views, might be regarded as *ex parte* advocates, the Assembly generally did not forget their character as judges, but carried themselves with much gravity, impartiality, and forbearance. They overlooked the effects of passion in others, and subdued them in themselves; they evidently acted under the fear of God, and with a desire of promoting the things that "make for

peace." I could not help thinking, at various times of provocation, what a different conduct would have been shown had it not been for the restraints of religion; and how much of religious influence must have been silently felt to produce the amount of restraint. I have seen many religious bodies, when less tried, and when more habituated to this sort of trial, and when dwelling in a more refined atmosphere, not behave so well.

In saying as much as this, however, in favour of the court, you must understand, what I have already intimated, that this question was regarded by neither party, nor by the Assembly, as of local interest. It was not a question whether a new Presbytery, constituted on new principles, in Philadelphia, should exist or be annihilated; but it was a question which was considered as a test of the strength or weakness of the *new-measure men* throughout the whole church. That the New Presbytery should be willing to make it so is not surprising; but that the Synod should have been so disposed is amazing, as it was placing a subject which they deemed to be of the first magnitude in a most unequal and perilous position. In fact, it was no trial of strength on the new and old measures. The Assembly had, at a former sitting, heard and passed judgment on a case brought regularly before them by appellant and defendant. The Synod had refused to act on that judgment; and the real question now was, whether the Assembly should retain its place in the constitution as a supreme and final court of appeal. All who know how backward men are to review and reverse a decision they have formally made, will see that there were few chances, even if wrong, of getting it set right, and if right, just no chance at all. And the Synod, by still identifying the case with the greater question, have created an impression in favour of the new measures, which they must deem as fatal as it is general. Up to this moment, it is generally considered that the majority obtained against the Synod is a victory on the side of new measures; whereas, you will now see, that it is a resolution of the Assembly to assert its own

supremacy. And certainly, were a calm decision sought on the subject of measures only, the division of this court would be very different.

Before leaving the Assembly, I must yet make one or two references. In the course of the proceedings some interesting reports were brought up, relative to their college, the mission cause, and the state of religion. The report on the state of religion was brought up on the Monday morning after our arrival. We were looked to, in our turn, as delegates from the Congregational Union, for some account of the numbers and condition of our churches. Mr. Matheson made a brief and general statement, and presented the congratulations of our constituents. I was urged to support him, but from the renewed loss of voice, I was obliged to excuse myself. The reports generally were not made so prominent and interesting as I expected, or as, perhaps, they commonly are; there was at this time an exciting and absorbing subject before the meeting unsettled, and, of course, there was an eagerness to pass to it.

It is the custom of the Assembly to set apart a morning during their sessions for special devotion—reading the Scriptures, exhortation, and prayer. Considering the design, and its special character, I went to the place of meeting with high expectation of thronged attendance and happy worship. But no; it was too much there as it is here; the persons who will crowd to a religious debate are not the persons who rejoice in a pure act of worship. At the time of commencement there were not more than two hundred persons present. However, the attendance soon increased to eight hundred or a thousand, and these, without doubt, of the more serious and pious character. I was associated with five of my Presbyterian brethren in leading the services. There was over the meeting a very subdued and tender spirit. All unused to tears, I never saw so many men weeping before. We enjoyed much; and it was an evidence of what might have been enjoyed in more auspicious circumstances.

At the close of the service, Dr. Green, the father of

the Assembly, rose and proposed that, instead of proceeding to business, as was usual, they should adjourn, in order to cherish the impressions made. But business pressed greatly; and it was overruled by a proposal that they should receive the Mission Report, which was thought to be in harmony with the existing state of feeling.

Of the other engagements while in this city little need be said. My object is not to report all that was done and said, but so much as may afford information and advantage. The public meetings were mostly duplicates of those held at New-York. The chief of them were connected with the Presbyterian Education, the Temperance, and the Sunday School Union Societies. These were all well attended and well sustained. The Sunday School Union has its establishment here, and appears to be admirably conducted.

There is one service, however, which may claim notice. It was the ordination of Mr. Parker as a missionary to China. It took place on the second evening of our arrival, in the presence of a large assembly of persons. It was by the Second Presbytery, and we were made corresponding members for the time. The Presbytery was constituted by prayer. Afterward Dr. Wisner, Secretary of the Society, gave an introductory sermon. Dr. Ely asked the usual questions; which were replied to, not as with us, but by the mere expression of assent. He then offered the ordaining prayer, with imposition of hands; and led in giving the right hand of fellowship, which is not given in silence, but with explanatory and affectionate remark. Mr. Barnes gave the charge. Mr. Winslow and myself then followed with short addresses, and the service closed with singing and prayer.

This was in itself a delightful service; to me it was peculiarly so. It was the second service, in order of time, which I attended here, and both services related to China. I had for the last three years attempted to call up attention to the claims of China at home, but in vain, and I went out to America not prepared to find much interest there; and when I really found that Christians of

that country were looking on China as a field of present labour, and were sending forth not a single missionary, but many, for its redemption, it seemed as though one had crossed the Atlantic to receive an answer to one's prayers.

Still, on returning home, you are surprised with the question, Is China open? My reply is, America has answered that question. China is as open now, and has been for the last twenty years, as it ever will be till we strive to enter. It is not open to indolent inquiry; it is open to faith, prayer, and fixed perseverance. Our negligence to this subject for a long period is the more remarkable, since we have had the greatest facilities for the work; and to justify what we had done, it was indispensable that we should do more. Thirty years ago China secured our attention. Morrison and Milne were devoted to it; and with the most exhilarating success. Malacca, Singapore, and Penang, were taken up as outposts, to bear on this great empire, and have been sustained, at an immense expense, for some twenty years, only for its sake, and yet no movement of the least importance from that time to this has been made on a country which, with its dependants and accessories, contains one half of the world's population. Surely the churches will awake to a sense of their duty; and while expending their resources on fields of acknowledged importance, will still maintain, that the *first* in importance has, in wisdom and in mercy, the *first* claim to our services of benevolence.

You will perhaps be scarcely satisfied if I leave Philadelphia without speaking of it as a place. What has been often said, I need not repeat: it will be enough if I give you my impressions. It is indeed a Quaker city, neat, clean, uniform, without any striking features. There is the drab bonnet, and the drab gown, and the frill, and neckerchief and apron to correspond; all very good, and, in a certain acceptation, very handsome; but there are no feathers, no flounces, no gaudy colours, and no finery, either genteel or shabby. The streets inter-

sect each other at right angles; and every street is so like its fellow as sometimes to tire on the eye and perplex the course. It is the cleanest city I have seen in this new world; it has the finest market; and is admirably supplied with excellent water. I should think a family would find as many comforts and as few inconveniences as may be, in residing here. The females, too, struck me as more interesting in appearance; but they might owe this to their dress. You seldom see the Quaker dress in this town; but it has evidently qualified all you do see. It is a happy medium between what you would find in Quaker life and fashionable life; it borrows taste from the one, and feminine nicety from the other. The society, I should think, is agreeable and excellent.

As for sights, after what I have said, you will suppose that they may soon be disposed of. Yet there is something under this head. We saw the exchange; it is just finished, at a large expense; and, like many of our expensive things, ought to be good. It is built of marble, and has some fine Corinthian columns, with beautiful wrought capitals; but, for the rest, it is sad indeed. Surely no architect could have given such an elevation. The porticoes to the two banks are admirable; I remember gazing on the larger one, in the moonlight, with great pleasure. The corner of the ground in which Franklin lies, and the room in which the Declaration of Independence was first read, interested me. There is here an excellent library and museum. The library has upwards of 30,000 volumes, and is more select than most. It has been greatly enriched by the bequest of an English clergyman. The museum is chiefly remarkable for a fine skeleton of the mammoth.

I saw also the spot where Penn signed his treaty with the Indians. A tree, springing from the roots of the parent tree under which they stood, shades the spot. The Penn Society have lately placed a small monument there; I will not say erected, for it is not more than half the size of one of our obelisks; and it has a shabby enclosure.

On the several faces there is inscribed:

PENNSYLVANIA, FOUNDED 1681,
BY DEEDS OF PEACE.

TREATY GROUND OF WILLIAM PENN
WITH THE INDIAN NATIONS, 1682.
UNBROKEN FAITH.

REPLACED BY THE PENN SOCIETY 1807.

I went also to see the Water-works and the Penitentiary. The former is the boast of the town. As a work of art, affording great benefit to the people, it is good; as a place of agreeable resort, it is very inviting; but, as a discovery in science, which is the ground of boast to many, it is nothing. A thousand millstreams are made available on the same principle.

The Penitentiary is really admirable. I can confirm what has generally been said of it. There are some nice and skilful arrangements for the order, supervision, cleansing, and ventilation of the prison. All was good—all, except the method of warming, which had perplexed them. They were about to try a new method, which would also fail. I promised to supply Mr. Woods with the plan adopted in the London Orphan Asylum. He is an excellent man, a Friend; who presides over the establishment gratuitously, finding his reward in the fruits of his benevolence.

I have referred to the Quakers. I am sorry to say that a considerable portion of them have lapsed into fatal heresy. The orthodox have separated from them, and they now bear the appellation of Hicksites. I could not, assuredly, learn their opinions, but I fear it amounts almost to Deism. On authority, which I believe I may trust, it is said that they have lately resolved that the word *Holy* shall no longer be an affix to the word *Bible*.

On the morning of the 24th, we quitted this city for New-York on our way to Boston; after having had the most favourable opportunity of becoming acquainted with

the habits and character of the people, and after having had much enjoyment in truly Christian intercourse and worship. Of Dr. Ely's kindness, from first to last, in sickness and in health, we have, and shall have, a grateful impression. We parted with an understanding that we would meet again before we left these shores. Our friends, the Phelps', returned with us. Now, as always, we had kind admonitions to look well to our luggage. The good people have, everywhere, alarm on this subject, and there must be a cause for it; but I think it is rather to be found in the mistakes that happen by careless package and the frequent change of conveyance, than in dishonesty. I was referred to an old woman on this trip who had been so deeply inoculated with this fear, that she sat on one portion of her luggage, and kept her eye on the rest, which lay at her feet; and, lest her thoughts should wander, or the amount be forgotten, she kept amusing herself, and, of course, the passengers who overheard her, with this cheerful ditty:—

"Great box and little box,
Band-box and bundle:
One, two, three, four.
Great box and little box,
Band-box and bundle:
One, two, three, four."

LETTER VII.

My dear Friend,

The reason which pressed us to return to New-York on the Saturday was, that we had engagements to fulfil in that city. I preached on the Sabbath at Laight-street, and at the Middle Dutch Church. I had become acquainted with the ministers of this church through Mr. Abeel, their missionary, who had stayed as an invalid

some weeks in my family: and the greater my acquaintance with them, the greater was my esteem. They invited us to their classes, and passed resolutions expressive of congratulations on our arrival, and sympathy in our object.

On the Monday morning, we left home soon after five, to attend a merchants' prayer-meeting, which was held weekly at six o'clock, and passed in rotation from house to house. On this occasion it was held at Mr. Oliphant's, and it was the more interesting, as he and Mr. Parker, the recently ordained missionary, were about to leave for China. Though he went as a merchant, he wished rather to advance religion than to secure gain. Two friends engaged in prayer; and then the President, as the meeting was of a special character, invited us to offer remarks. Mr. Matheson referred to what Mr. Angus had sought to do in this country; but with little encouragement. I expressed a wish to know if they had defined objects before them in this friendly meeting. It was stated that they had, and they were understood to be—To advance personal piety; to intercede for their families, and to seek, *as merchants*, the promotion of the missionary cause.

Of course, we could only express warm sympathy in such objects; but it was suggested whether, by assuming a more open character, and calling up the attention of the merchants generally, they might not give a fine example to the world, of that important interest consecrating mercantile avocations to missionary objects. Extending remarks of this nature were kindly received, and were to be seriously considered. Mr. Parker also addressed the meeting with humility and affection. There was a sweet spirit over it, and all were, I believe, refreshed with the interview. Altogether, there were about eighteen of us present.

After the exercise, we breakfasted with Dr. Spring. The subject became naturally a principal one in our conversations. He entered into it as warmly as ourselves; and we agreed that we would work in its favour as we

had occasion, in the hope that, before we left, something equal to the object might be attempted.

In the afternoon of the same day, we left for Boston by the *Providence* steamer. Messrs. Boorman and Wilder, whom I had known in Paris, attended us to the boat; and Dr. Peters and Mr. Vale, of Cincinnati, were our companions. The Sound, of which little is said, is very beautiful. We had to travel all night; and, as the temptations to "go below" were few, and the evening was fine and warm, I remained on deck. As the night advanced, which was dark, the effect of the sparks emitted from the pine wood used in the furnace was peculiar. You saw not whence they came; they spread over the dark ground of the sky, and shot abroad with every variety of form and motion; they were equal in brilliancy and grace to any fireworks which I have seen.

Morning came, and we found ourselves surrounded by heavy mists; so that the vessel was obliged to reduce her speed almost to nothing, for the want of landmarks. We reached Providence four hours later than usual. The mail was waiting our arrival, and we went on by it. We travelled at the rate of eight miles an hour, the quickest I have witnessed in this country. It was very hot till we came within five miles of Boston, when the temperature changed many degrees, and made us chilly. We reached the Tremont Hotel at half past seven o'clock. A meeting of the Home Missionary Society was then assembled, and we had been announced as expected. Persons were watching the first arrival; and Dr. Codman and other friends were immediately with us to convey us to Park-street Church. Remonstrance was in vain, and without dressing and without repose, away we went. I soon found myself on the platform of a crowded assembly; and, weary and dirty, and unwilling as I was to take a public part in the engagements of the evening, I was still happy at last, and thus suddenly, to be in the midst of the children of the Pilgrim Fathers. We had an excellent meeting. It was after ten o'clock when we got away; and Dr. Codman kindly attended us to his

honour Lieutenant-governor Armstrong's, who had invited us to a residence in his family.

In the morning, Dr. Codman, who was anxious to show us all kindness, called to take us to the Pastoral Association. It met in a large vestry or lecture-room; there were about one hundred present; the Association, of course, embraced only the ministers of the State of Massachusetts. We were introduced to the moderator, Dr. Fay, and afterward received the fraternal congratulations of the brethren. There was no special business before them. We afterward went to hear the annual sermon for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; yes, it is exactly so; in this, as in most things, you shall find here a type of all that we have in the olden land. Mr. Stearns preached. He is a poet; and the style of the sermon was rather too poetical for prose. It was fine; it was good; but it did not carry the auditors sufficiently from the preacher to the subject.

The following day I attended, with Dr. Codman, the Congregational Convention. This, unlike the Pastoral Association, includes Unitarians. The Convention is of the nature of our Widow's Fund Society; and, like it, it embraces persons of different creeds, and yet is committed to an exercise of public worship. I can easily see how the Unitarian and the orthodox may act together for any purely civil or charitable end, without difficulty; but if it is to be extended to acts of prayer, and the ministration of the word of life, I see nothing but difficulty. So far, however, as the difficulty is practical, the brethren think it is overcome, as of late years the decided majority is with the orthodox, and they always appoint, by the consent of the minority, the preacher.

The business of the Convention was unimportant, and the forms not peculiar. There were but few present; as it was understood, at the previous meeting yesterday, which was large, that little remained to demand attention. The meeting broke up; and quickly after the public service began in the same place. The sermon was plain and orthodox; but it was orthodoxy with effort, and or-

thodoxy fearing to offend. The worthy preacher felt, I am persuaded, that he was not in his own pulpit; and passed through the service with constraint.

Of the public meetings generally I need not speak; except to say, that we had enough to do to attend them, and that they were attended with an interest and in numbers equal in proportion to what we had seen elsewhere. There is, however, one meeting which, perhaps, I ought to notice briefly, on account of its results, and on account of its belonging to another denomination.

We had uniformly desired to show that our mission was not from one sect to another sect; but from the Christian churches of one land, to those of another and a sister land; and had sought all opportunities of discovering that Catholic spirit, which, after all, alas! has so few occasions to show itself. The friends of the Baptist denomination had applied to me to attend the meeting of their Education Society; and I readily consented to meet their wishes, not only on the principle to which I have alluded, but to offer what support I could to the cause of ministerial education in that body. Next to the Methodists, the Baptists, perhaps, were wanting on this subject; they were now awaking to a sense of the evils attendant on an uneducated ministry, and were demanding that their instructers should themselves first be instructed.

The meeting was held in a chapel of moderate dimensions. It was full, but not crowded, and it had less wealth about it than most of the meetings. There were about a dozen ministers on the platform. The early part of the meeting was not very promising. After the report was read, which was good, and ought to have been very impressive by the facts it recorded, one of the brethren rose to offer a resolution. His speech was written, and he used the notes freely, and yet did not appear at liberty. It was an argument in support of the society; reason after reason was adduced; and at length, as the climax of all, it was to be shown, that the peculiar opinions they held as Baptists, were peculiarly favourable

to the cause he was pleading. This was evidently not meant for unbaptized ears. The ministers looked at the speaker, then at me; the people were disconcerted. He, from not having been at liberty, became confused, and felt perhaps more generously than he need to have done. He referred "to what might have been said; but as they were favoured with the presence of visiters, he would pass it by;" and then he hastened to a conclusion; and I confess, such is the perversity of our nature, that I have always wished to know what this argument, which I am never to know, could have been.

This little slip of a brother was truly useful. It awakened the dormant feeling in the meeting; and all that feeling was kindness. When I rose to support his resolution as requested, all were generously attentive. At the close, I alluded emphatically to one fact in the report, which was, that out of 4,500 churches, there were 2,000 not only void of educated pastors, but void of pastors; and insisted that, *literally*, they ought not *to sleep* on such a state of things.

The Rev. Mr. Malcolm, who has visited our country, and who is an excellent minister in this city, rose out of turn, and expressed his great pleasure at the presence of a brother from England; and referring to what had been said, he confessed that he, for one, could not sleep with things as they were; he had never felt them as he did then; and he must do something to correspond; he proposed to answer for another scholarship. To support a scholar at college is estimated at from sixty to seventy dollars a year. Another person below the platform rose, and, referring with much simplicity and feeling to that part of the report which announced the death of an excellent man of their number who had sustained two scholarships, said he would answer for another scholarship, and then there would be no loss by the demise of their friend to the society. Another person, alluding to the same bereavement with tears, said he would take a scholarship. By this time a delightful feeling was in the place; not boastful and ostentatious, but meek and

subdued. I sought to catch a little of it, and to improve an evident occasion of usefulness. I rose, and spoke with brevity; and proposed that if the meeting, under a sense of duty and gratitude, should be disposed to answer for nineteen scholarships, I would answer for the twentieth. This, from a stranger, and he belonging to another section of the church, had an effect beyond any thing I could have expected. A tender spirit, and fror heaven, as I trust, came over the people. They rose in succession, and with deep emotion gave in their pledges till they had made up the nineteen, and secured me. Still, on the feeling went—and on it went, till no less than FORTY-FIVE SCHOLARSHIPS were taken. This, under all the circumstances, was the most remarkable meeting I had yet attended: the effort for the people was so great, and the spirit which anointed and sustained it so admirable. "Surely God was in that place!"

One pleasing incident I must yet attach to this meeting. On the next morning I received a letter from a Mr. Jones, stating that he had been at the meeting—the pleasure he had in having been there—his pleasure at the participation of a stranger from the Old Country in the exercises; and a request, expressed in the most handsome terms, that I would allow him to be responsible for my scholarship. This letter contained the check for the amount. The letter I value as a specimen of what is most courteous and generous in Christian conduct.

I should, perhaps, have remarked, that the public meetings, which ran through the week, and were attached to the Congregational body, were not only good; they improved as they advanced. The last, the Foreign Mission, was excellent. From the state of the meeting, it was suggested to the managing powers that a special concert of prayer, for the conversion of the world, would, if proposed, be well received, and would have a happy effect. It was kindly received; and the people showed then, and afterward, in the exercises, that they could appreciate a devotional service for such purpose. It

occurred, as proposed, on the Sabbath evening, in Park-street Church. That large church was full. I united with Drs. Cogeswell and Jenks and Mr. Blagden in leading the service. It was a delightful and solemn season.

In the morning of this day, I preached at the Old South Meeting: the places of worship here preserve their puritanic designation, although they have the form and aspect of a church, equally with Bow Church, Cheapside. The history of this place is curious and interesting, and shall receive more extended notice, as it deserves, should I hereafter find opportunity. It is, I believe, the original place; and it is the only place which held fast the name of Christ, and kept itself pure in the great defection. It is the place where Whitefield has preached, where the troops were quartered in the revolution, and where, to this day, a band of Christians have continued together, like the primitive saints, "to sing hymns to Christ, to engage each other to commit no sin," and to wait, in prayer and hope, for the light of a better day.

It is like one of our good old churches, and is very nicely kept. We had a double service, as the sacrament was to be administered. The attendance was large to both services; full to the first, and about four hundred communicants at the table. The saints here retain more than ourselves, and for natural reasons, the puritanic form and precision. As a stranger, I was kindly supplied with the order of service. There were no less than *seventeen things to be done* in succession. Only two deacons officiated on the occasion, but there was a full supply of cups and plates; and as they merely conveyed them to one person in a given section of communicants, who passed it from hand to hand, the service was as quickly, and perhaps more quietly done, than when many are employed. Nor do the deacons sit with the pastor, as with us; they come out from their respective seats, when the distribution or collection is to happen, and stand before him till he is ready, and on fulfilling each

service, retire to their seats. The whole exercise lasted about three hours. All the associations made it to me an interesting season, and to the people, I trust, not wholly unprofitable. Mr. Matheson spent this Sabbath at Dorchester, preaching for Dr. Codman.

While at Boston we received an affectionate letter from the brethren at Plymouth and its neighbourhood, urging us to visit them. It was quite in our mind to do so; and on the Monday we went. It was about the same distance as to Providence; but the travelling was very different. In a run of forty-two miles we consumed seven hours; had to change coaches three times, and broke down once. However, the country was all new and mostly pretty; and, as you know, I can make much of a little good scenery when there is not a great deal to be had. On our arrival, we found the Hon. George Robins ready to welcome us to his family, a man every way worthy to be a descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers.

But the rock—the rock! I had a feverish desire to see it, and could not well address myself to any second thing till I had. Mr. Robins sympathized with the feeling, and kindly led us to the spot, all the time making such explanations as might cool down our enthusiasm. This was considerate; for if the impression were to be taken from present appearance only, it must be weak indeed. It is in the most unpoetical predicament imaginable. You look for a bold piece of rock-work, standing out in the ocean, distinct and alone, great in its own greatness; instead of which, it is already under your feet; small piers, for the use of the small craft, have been carried out over it and beyond it, and you require to examine the spot you occupy before you are assured that it is substantial rock. But what of all this; it was the rock—the very rock still, which first offered a resting-place to the foot of the weary pilgrim; which was first anointed by his tears and prayers, and which introduced him to "a wealthy place," where he might dwell unscathed by the fires of persecution, and irresponsible to man in "the things that are God's." We might, indeed,

complain of the neglect and misdoings of the good people in this matter; but for me, it did not need to be adorned with the palisade, the chisel, or the inscription, to make it interesting: I stood on it, and trembled as I stood. I know of no spot more sacred on earth, except the one spot where the Holy One suffered, "the just for the unjust."

We had wished only a social service, but we found that a public one had been fixed for the next morning. We could not, however, stay over the morning of that day; and in this difficulty, it was necessary to arrange as they could for it that evening. Although there was not an hour's notice, the meeting-house was filled, and it would accommodate from 700 to 800 persons. Unitarians and Universalists all came. The Rev. Mr. Conant, of the Baptist Church, offered prayer. The Rev. Mr. Boutelle then introduced us to the meeting, and addressed us in its name. He has since supplied me with a copy of his address; and as it is short and appropriate, and may be taken as a specimen of the spirit in which we were received by the Christians of New-England, I think you will be pleased by its insertion:—

"It is with heartfelt gratification, Rev. sirs, that we welcome you to this hallowed spot, where our forefathers first planted their feet—a spot hallowed by their sufferings and tears, their pious labours and sleeping dust.

"We welcome you as descendants of the Puritans,—that noble race of men, who, during the sixteenth century, rose as benefactors of mankind, and in the midst of surrounding darkness, hung up, in mid heaven, the lamp of civil and religious freedom; thus kindling a light which has been glowing ever since with a constantly increasing lustre, and which is destined to blaze on until its bright beams shall have illuminated every dark spot on earth.

"Descended from the Puritans ourselves, we delight to cherish their memory, and to extend our fraternal love to those of their posterity dwelling on the other side of the water.

"*Our* ancestors were *your* ancestors; your forefathers our forefathers; we therefore are brethren. As such, most cordially do we welcome you.

"As delegates from more than 1,600 Congregational churches in our father land, we welcome you. Contending as those churches are for religious toleration, for the faith of our common ancestors, and for that form of church polity for which *they* so nobly struggled, we cannot but feel a deep interest in your welfare. We pray for, we rejoice in your prosperity; and we will strive to be co-workers in promoting essentially the same great objects.

"As citizens of England, we welcome you—that land whence our Pilgrim Fathers came;—that land of science, of literature, and of great national prosperity, where so much is doing for the cause of human freedom, for the advancement of pure religion, for the amelioration of the great family of man, and the ushering in of millennial glory. As brethren of our common Lord, we welcome you, and commend you to his favour and protection.

"May Heaven smile propitiously on your mission, rendering it subservient to the interests of his kingdom, both in England and America, and making it conducive to the strengthening of those cords, which should unite in one common brotherhood two nations, exerting a powerful influence on the destinies of the world."

Of course, we could do no less than acknowledge the address. The last address and the concluding prayer devolved on me; and we then united in singing the fine hymn in Watts—"Give me the wings of faith to rise," &c. I never saw so much of its beauty, for I never sung it in such appropriate and affecting circumstances. It was, on the whole, a remarkable service; and was evidently deemed a considerable event in the history of this small and quiet town—an event, I trust, not without permanent advantages.

As you will have a strong interest in this place, I will aid your conceptions of it by briefly stating, that the township has a population of 5,400 persons. There are four orthodox Congregational places, having 1,200 hear-

ers, and 400 communicants; there is one Baptist, having about 350 hearers and 100 communicants; there are one Unitarian and one Universalist, having together about 600 hearers and about 40 communicants. The schools are in proportion. About 600 of the males are sailors. In consequence of a neglect of pure religion, and a corresponding temptation to the use of ardent spirits, the people had sadly degenerated from the manners of their fathers; but there is now, in manners and in religion, a great change for the better. The Temperance cause here has wrought most beneficially. Three fourths of the pauperism has been destroyed by it; and last year, where so much liquor was once used, not one person applied for a license to sell it. Many might still have been glad of the profits; but none was willing to incur the infamy, for such it would have been in this community.

With such decided benefits always visible to them, it is not wonderful if the good cause should have been, in some instances, pressed too far. We had often heard that many, in their zeal, had pledged themselves and each other to disuse tea, coffee, &c.; but had not met with such persons. There were many here; and our excellent hostess, at least, provided for such a state of things. At our tea-service, I observed that there were two pots, as usual. When asked, which I would take? I replied, "Tea and coffee, have you?" "No, sir," was the answer; "the one is tea, and the other is water." And this arrangement was necessary; for one half of the persons present, I should think, declined the tea, and took either water, or milk and water.

The next morning, early, we visited the Court-House, the Pilgrim Hall, and the Burial-Ground. The first has nothing very remarkable besides the original charter, signed "Warwick." The Hall is a recent erection, and still unfinished. It is for the speeches on the commemoration days, and for the care of relics and curiosities. At present there are not many, nor do these demand to be noted. The Burial-Ground is unique. It is on the face of a rude hill above the town, and has, in a high de-

gree, a rough, weather-worn, old, and venerable aspect. It is the genealogical table of the whole people. Many of the dates go back almost to the first settlers. It realizes, more than any thing, to the mind, the whole story of the Fathers; and, more than most things in this new country, it speaks of an olden time—of men and things that were and are not, and have long gone by. Give it me for effect before Père la Chaise. It is the grave, and nothing but the grave. It must be seen to be felt; and, after all, many will see and not feel.

Where I could have coveted hours, minutes only were allowed me. I hastened home, to prepare for leaving, and requested that we might have a special act of prayer before we separated. Our host brought all his family together from their various abodes—three generations. I urged him to present our prayers; and it was well I did: I might have forgot him otherwise; I shall never forget him now. I think we all prayed; certainly we were all interested.

Other ministers and friends now arrived, expecting our stay; but our coach was ready, and our calls imperative; and at ten o'clock we left for Boston. Soon our beloved friends were out of sight; and soon Plymouth itself disappeared; but neither the one nor the other will soon pass from memory.

From this time we stayed only a single day in Boston; but I shall have more to say of this important and interesting city. This I wish, however, to reserve for a subsequent visit, as it was a period of greater leisure, and will allow me to do so with more matured knowledge.

LETTER VIII.

My dear Friend,

The reason of quitting the metropolis of New-England so soon, is to be found in some variation of plan. In consequence of the earnest representations made from Canada, we determined to visit that country; and this made it needful to resolve on staying over the month of September, instead of returning in that month, as at first proposed. Throughout, I had determined to visit the West; and it appeared that both visits might be more safely made at the commencement, than at the close of the summer. With these views, we prepared to move immediately in these directions; and to reserve the month of September for a revisit to these States. We have much cause to be thankful that we came to these arrangements, as, quickly after we had left the Canadas, the cholera swept over the whole territory; and the West, though dangerous to a foreigner when I was there, was becoming daily more so.

We left early on the morning of the 5th, after rather exhausting services on the previous day, for Burlington, which was to be a journey of three days. The coach arrangements at present have little regard to the convenience of the passengers. At the office, on inquiring at what time we were to start, the answer was, "At four o'clock." "And the next day?" "At four o'clock." "And the third day?" Still, "at four o'clock." And to start at four, of course it was necessary to be up at three. And all this was without advantage. We travelled on an average about seventy miles a day; and arrived each day in the afternoon. For us to have been two hours later, would have been no inconvenience; and to have started so much later, a great accommodation.

Most of the way we had a soaking rain. The coach

was of the ordinary kind, such as I have described it; and though it is open and cheerful in fair weather, when it is closed on account of cold or heavy rain, it is dark and confined, and prison-like, beyond any thing we know. However, these occasions took one out of more select circles, and allowed you to look on the world in this country as it is, and from this circumstance they were desirable. The present was by no means an unfruitful occasion; if we were shut up greatly from the objects on the roadside, the companions of our journey supplied us, if not with edification, certainly with some entertainment. First of all, our coachman was a very saucy fellow; he evidently thought himself better than one half of his passengers, and as good as the other half. I complained to him, when we stopped, that my luggage was getting wet. "Why," he exclaimed, "you don't expect to keep it dry such a day as this, do you?" "Why," I replied, "it is the very sort of day in which it is your duty to keep it dry!" "Ha, ha, it will be all right," he cried, and left me. In the end, I found that it was soaked through. He did, indeed, give some directions on the subject; but the care of the luggage has little attention here.

When we stopped at Lowell, to change horses, a female wished to secure a place onward. We were already, as the phrase is, more than full; we had nine persons, and two children, which are made to go for nothing except in the waybill. Our saucy driver opened the door, and addressing two men, who, with us, would have been outside passengers, "Now, I say, I want one of you to ride with me, and let a lady have your seat." The men felt they were addressed by a superior, but kept their places. "Come, I say," he continued, "you shall have a good buffalo and *umbrel*, and nothing will hurt you." Still they kept their places, and refused him. His lordship was offended, and ready to lay hands on one of them; but, checking himself, exclaimed, "Well, if I can't get you out, hang it, if I'll take you on till one of you gets out." And there we stood for some time;

and he gained his point at last, and in civiller terms, by persuading the persons on the middle seat to receive the lady; so that we had now twelve inside. I name this as it occurred; not as a sample of this class of men. Generally, they feel that they owe you nothing; but if they offer you few attentions, they seldom offend you. This was the worst instance I met with, I think, at any time.

Then within, crowded and almost suffocated as we were, we had an old lady who did not fail to amuse us. She sat opposite me, and would force a conversation; and as her voice was sharp and shrill, what was meant for me went to all, and diverted all. "As for religion, she thought one as good as another, if we did our duty; and her notion of duty was, to mind our own business. For her part, she had always done so—she ridiculed those who employed others to do it for them—she could always do hers best for herself—she could make fifteen per cent. of money—had small sums out now at fifteen per cent." She felt that this was not approved. "Oh, she was not hard with the poor creatures—if they were pressed, she waited, and lent them a little more, so that they could pay at last. She had always been unmarried, not for want of offers, but she liked her independence, and would resent the offer of any man who would want to get her property." I remarked, that she had done well not to marry; as a person like herself, who could do every thing so well, could have no need of a husband. "Right, right, sir," she cried, laughing. Then, getting thoughtful, she continued, "But I have a great deal of care; and I often think I should like to retire, and be quiet; and then I feel as though I could not be quiet—and then I should have no friend. I should want a friend if I retired—else I could afford it, you know." "O, I had no doubt of her having a handsome property." "O, no, sir, your joke is very pretty; but I did not mean to say I was rich. I have somewhere or other about 7,000 dollars; but I guess you have more money than all of us put together." And thus she continued through the journey,

never embarrassed, always prepared to meet you in reply, and always satisfied with her own shrewdness. She was really a character—person, features, dress, all—but a most pitiable one. A great usurer on a small scale; the love of money had become in her the root of all evil; it made her indifferent to a future world, and destroyed all that was feminine, tender, and benevolent.

We reached Concord in the afternoon. Many of the brethren had arrived here to take their place in the meeting of the Pastoral Association. We took our repast with them, and united in prayer, and then retired to our inn, as we had to start again early in the morning.

The next day we left for Royalton. It was a fine day, and we had a most delightful ride. I could perceive that the previous ride offered some fine scenery to the eye, but it was now evidently improving, and to enjoy it, I took my seat with the driver. The views on the borders of the Connecticut, and the Black and White rivers, are full of picture, and will compare with some of the good things on the Rhine and the Bangor road. The objects are brought closer together than is common in this country, and give force to each other. They are, too, just what you could desire; but I must not dwell upon them. Conceive of yourself running along the margin of a sweet river, sometimes in quiet, sometimes in gushing motion; of undulating land, of green cornfields, of pretty cottages, of hill rising above hill, clothed with verdant and olive fir-trees, and of the Green Mountains of Vermont, lying in the distance, all placed in their best relations to each other; and you will, in some degree, participate in the actual scenes and pleasures of this ride.

We passed through some interesting towns and villages. Hanover is one of them; pleasantly situated, and reputed for its college. Montpelier is a young and thriving town, and is raising to itself a very handsome court-house. One office that we should deem considerable, however, remains on its old scale. It is a wooden room, not a house, with its gable-end to the street; the

door was standing open, exhibiting a desk, table, and chair of the plainest kind. Over the door was the label, *Secretary of State*. A small plate with the word "Mutual" on it, now began to make its appearance over or on the doors. At first it might be taken for the name of the resident; but we soon found that there was an ensurance company bearing that designation. I was pleased to observe, that most of the detached dwellings had on them, or near them, raised on a pole, a bird-cote for the use of the martin, the wren, and the blue-bird. They were frequently a miniature representation of the house itself; and they were a grateful assurance of the kind-heartedness of the people. Such habits are beautifully illustrative of that religion, which teaches us that God cares for the lowest work of his hands, and which commands us to be the cheerful ministers of his mercy towards them.

Sharon and Canterbury, also, are delightful locations. The latter is a Shaker settlement. I will not now detain you by setting down the extravagances of this people. Their great peculiarity is, that they repudiate marriage, and the intercourse of the sexes: they can, therefore, only exist as an excrescence on society. They are a sort of Protestant monastery; and their settlements are fed by similar causes. But, apart from their religious views, their economy, in its effects, is admirable. I have seen several of their establishments, and all of them, like this, are finely situated, finely cultivated, and in the best state of preservation. There are no farms like theirs; and in the market their articles go by their name, and fetch a higher price in consequence. Their dwellings have the same character; they are neat, clean, well painted and kept. The eye was refreshed by the spectacle, standing, as it did, in contrast with all around it; and there was nothing to abate the satisfaction, except that the people did not look happy, and that—there were no children.

We began now to meet with the wooden bridge, which abounds in this country. It is usually sustained

on stone or wooden uprights, and composed of trussed girders, with loose boarding, and mostly with a roof to protect it from the weather. A notice is put up at each end, of *No trotting over this bridge;* a most needful provision, for certainly a good trot would bring some of them down. A few of the more important ones have been constructed recently on an excellent principle, and are very steady. They say you should "speak well of the bridge that carries you safe over;" and certainly I never felt so much disposition to do a set of bridges justice, for while they always discharged their duty, they often left me wondering how they were able to do it.

We met on this route with a great many Irish, who were passing from Canada to Lowell and Boston for employment: many of them very poor, and suffering much. Those who still had some means clubbed together and hired a cart, and this took the women and children; the weaker men getting relief in turn. One poor fellow, with bare and blistered feet, and haggard look, cast a very imploring eye on me. I felt he was a countryman, and that we were both strangers in a strange land; I cast him what little silver I had; and his "God bless your honour" touched my heart, for it spoke to me of home.

The next day we were to reach Burlington. We had been charged to go by the Gulf road, as presenting some extraordinary scenery; and I was rejoiced to find, that on this day the coach took that course. With high expectations I took my seat again outside, much to the surprise of the coachman, as no one sits with him by choice. The early ride resembled what occurred yesterday; but differently circumstanced. Heavy mists hung over the landscape, as if unwilling to be compared with what was to follow. Then, as the day advanced, the sleeping mists began to expand and separate, to curl and sail over the picture, veiling and unveiling all by turns, so as to clothe it with a bewitching loveliness.

At length the features began to heighten and concentrate, and indicated that something greater was to come. As we ran down an inclined plane, the scene continued

to thicken and rise about us, till we found ourselves in the very crevice of the gulf, shut up from every thing beside, and with only room for our carriage and a small slow stream to make their way through the surrounding brushwood. The gulf is three miles through; it is composed of precipitous hills, running twice the height of those at Clifton; they are much closer and finer clothed. At one point especially it is most striking. The sluggish water gathers life and tumbles over a rocky slope on which you stand, with sweet gushing sounds. You occupy a dell into which the sun never shines. You look up on surrounding galleries of bold and beautiful hills, clothed all over with the bursting green foliage of spring, and mingled with the dark hues and grand forms of the primitive pine. The sun has risen in all his effulgence on the upper world; and his vivid lights shoot across the picture, so as to cover its higher parts with all his brilliancy, and to leave you in a state of distance and darkness which is felt and visible. It is, as a scene, perfect of its kind. But I know not that it is now what it was then. As we began to ascend we found the hand of man busy in indiscriminate destruction.

But I will not trouble you with unavailing lamentations. On getting free of the gulf, the scenery was still good. One view especially was in contrast with it, and at that time of a very novel character. The hills still stood about you in grandeur. The forests had some years since been fired. Young timber had grown up in their stead; but the blasted and black firs rose above all on the rocks and heights, as of other generations, and gave, in an eminent degree, an air of wild sublimity to the scene. It was the hour of noon, and every thing supported the general impression. The indolent river seemed to sleep on the greensward. The woodman's cot was deserted; the door open; the axe and billet lying on the threshold. Nor man, nor child, nor beast, nor bird, was to be seen or heard. Nothing broke on the wild silence of that hour but the distant cry of the bull-frog.

We arrived at a small place called Waterbury, to dinner, and were supplied with the plainest accommodations. I was greatly surprised to find, in this old country, districts of such wild aspect, and *clearings* going on so extensively. But they prevail here as much as in the new countries, and from the following cause. Parties take possession of the land, and clear it by firing all but the stump, for they are sure to be rewarded for one or two seasons with good crops. By this time the land, which is poor, is exhausted, and will only repay them on condition of being well cultivated. Rather than go to this expense or labour, they abandon it, and move elsewhere, mostly to the west, where they find a soil more grateful for less exertion. The land is no sooner abandoned than a new forest springs up; and thus the processes of destruction and renovation are continually succeeding each other. The methods of removing the timber are by felling, by firing, and by girdling. The first is used if it is wanted, or will fetch a price; the second method consists in setting fire to some of the trees in the dry season; it will quickly spread to any extent you desire, and sometimes beyond it. A small plot in this vicinity was fired, and the fire ran over a district of twelve square miles, consuming every thing in its way. The third method, of girdling, is by cutting a ring in the bark of the tree, which prevents the sap from rising, and kills it. When the methods of firing and girdling are adopted, the trees remain a long period leafless, withered, blasted, and in every stage of ruin; and they give to the scene, on some occasions, an air of grand desolation, unlike every thing I had beheld. So far as husbandry is concerned, the great expense lies in extracting the prodigious roots; and if you see this operation going forward, you may know that the party has determined on a permanent settlement.

On reaching our dinner station, I concluded that my sights were over for the day, and was quite willing to ruminate on what the eye had seen. To my astonish-

ment, however, we had not got two miles from the inn, before we reached what are called the Waterbury Falls; and a view was opened before us surpassing all that had been previously exhibited. But how shall I make you see it? Let us try. A sweet smiling river is gliding along, like a bed of quicksilver, at your feet. A little below you, its quiet course is obstructed by a rock, which springs suddenly from its bed, and which is in place, form, and colour, among the finest I have seen; and it is crowned with dark and primitive firs. One half the river runs off to the left with quickened motion, but in friendly channels; while, on the right, the other half has cut its passage through the rock, and is dashing down the ruin it has made. Beyond this obstruction, you see the two streams hastening to embrace each other, like sisters who have been separated and in trouble, but are one again. This is the foreground. Then, on the one hand, close on the Fall, rises abruptly rather a mountain than a hill, presenting you with a ledge of rock-work, by which you are to pass, overhanging the waters, overshadowed with trees, and supplying you with a loop-hole to look out on the distant scenery. On the other hand, tiers of hills form themselves into receding and rising galleries, adorned with forests of the brightest and darkest hues. Before and beyond, others still spread themselves in the distance, in rival forms of loveliness, till at length the picture is closed by the fine outline of the camel-backed mountain. The distant openings supply the picture with all the advantages of perspective; the striking foreground is thrown up with surprising power; while the eye reposes beyond it in fields of softened brightness and beauty.

But I must have done with descriptions; at least, of this class. Did I not know that you have strong tastes for the beauties of nature, and that they contribute so delightfully to the innocent gratifications of life, I should fear I had utterly wearied you. But I really want you to become acquainted with this people and with this

country; and these sketches may possibly assist you to that acquaintance better than means of more imposing pretensions.

Early in the afternoon we came in sight of Burlington; and below it lay the Lake Champlain, expanding in all its glory. Had I wished for another scene this day to compare with the previous ones, and yet of an entirely new character, I could hardly have had a better. The town is excellently situated, for health, for appearance, and for business; and it is in a very thriving and advancing state. The boat by which we were to cross the lake to St. John's, would not arrive till ten o'clock. We joined the evening meal at the *table d'hôte*; and having looked over the town and the bookstore, took a seat under the piazza of the inn, and watched for the boat. The scene immediately before me was animated and interesting, but it hardly agreed with the quiet joys of the day. I found myself on one side of a square, which was the centre of bustle and parade to the good town of Burlington; and being the last evening in the week, it was specially occupied. The inn itself was very noisy. Numbers of youth who boarded here, had closed their labours, and were full of frolic. The boys were engaged in some of their stormy plays. One auctioneer had just finished, to his satisfaction, his mountebank sale before the door; and another had just begun his noisy gibberish in a distant shop. Though distant, I could distinctly hear. His voice, in the first instance, answered the purpose of a bell, to call the people together, and it did it effectually. To hear him cry as he did! "Six cents and a half—only six cents and a half! What! shall it go for six cents and a half!—shall it go for nothing!—Nobody bid any more—not another cent!" That ever man should crack his voice, and emit a world of noise, about six cents and a half!

One person—a gentleman of this district—was sporting a tandem about the square, and had really started several times to go home, but could not get courage, poor man! I do not wonder. At home he could not

exhibit either his tandem or himself; how, then, could he part with the admiration of the square? All were engaged; but they seemed poorly engaged. One of the finest lakes in the world lay under their eye in the last lights of evening—no one saw it! The bright and lovely stars were walking in silence over their heads, through the paths of heaven—no one admired them! But I must check myself. The day had not disposed me to noise and bustle, and it was Saturday evening—a period usually given to serious objects and absent friends; and I was in danger of being severe on this work-a-day world—so full of itself, and so much without God!

From Burlington we passed into the Canadas. As the excursion into this country will be separately noticed, I shall pass forward to Niagara, the point at which we again entered the American territories.

LETTER IX.

My dear Friend,

Now for the Falls. The town of Niagara has no connexion with the Falls of Niagara; they are fifteen miles apart. We left the town, therefore, on the morning of the 24th, deeming the time lost which kept us from the great object of pursuit. The ride is very pleasant, by the side of the river, which is here narrow and deep, compressed by hills on both sides, and finely fringed by forest trees. The land is good in this vicinity, and some of it in good keeping; the roadside is verdant, and is made fragrant and cheerful by an abundance of sweet-brier, which is growing wild, and was then in bloom. We passed through Queenstown, the heights of which are made memorable and interesting by the gallant defence and lamented fall of General Brock, in the last unhappy war. There is a monument erecting to his memory. It

is about 120 feet high, and must supply a fine view of the country. But *onward* was our word now; and we were eagerly looking out for some indications of the great wonder which we were so rapidly approaching.

At length we saw the spray rising through the trees, and settling like a white cloud over them; and then we heard the voice of the mighty waters—a voice all its own, and worthy of itself. Have you never felt a trembling backwardness to look on what you have intensely desired to see? If not, you will hardly understand my feeling. While all were now searching for some glance of the object itself, I was disposed to turn aside, lest it should surprise me. This, no doubt, was partly caused by the remark I had so often heard, that the first view disappoints you. I concluded, that this arose from the first view not being a fair one, and I was determined to do justice to the object of my reverence. In fulfilling this purpose, I reached the Pavilion without seeing any thing; disposed of my affairs there, and hastened down towards the Falls; and found myself actually on the Table Rock to receive my first impressions.

Let any one pursue the same course, and he will not talk of first impressions disappointing him; or if he should, then he ought to go twenty miles another way. Niagara was not made for him.

From the Table Rock I descended to the base. There I clambered out on the broken rocks, and sat—I know not how long. The day was the least favourable of any we had. The atmosphere was heavy; the foam hung about the object and concealed one half of it; and the wind blew from the opposite side, and brought the spray upon you, so as to wet you exceedingly. The use of cloak and umbrella were troublesome; you could not wholly forget your person, and think only of one thing. However, had I not seen it in this state of the atmosphere, I should have wanted some views which now occupy my imagination. The whole is exceedingly solemn when nature frowns; and when much is hidden, while yet the eye has not marked the outline, there is a myste-

riousness spread over the object which suits your conception of its greatness, and in which the imagination loves to luxuriate. I can scarcely define to you my impressions on this first day; I can scarcely define them to myself. I was certainly not disappointed; but I was confounded. I felt as though I had received a shock, and required time to right myself again.

I returned to the Pavilion, which is about half a mile from the Falls, and retired to my chamber, which overlooked them. I mused on what I had seen, and was still confounded. I sought rest that I might be fresh for the morrow; but rest did not come so freely. The continuous deep sounds of the waters would have sung me to sleep, but the tremour of the house and ground, which shook the windows like those of a stagecoach, kept me wakeful; and when I fell into slumbers, the flitting dreams of what I had seen, would trouble and break them.

Notwithstanding all disturbances, I rose on the next morning in good spirits. The day was all that could be wished. The sun shining, the heavens transparent, garnished with bright and peaceful clouds. The wind, too, was gentle and refreshing; and had shifted to our side, so as to promise the nearest points of sight without the discomfort of getting wet through.

I now looked fairly on the scene as it presented itself at my window, in the fair lights of the morning. It is composed rather of the accompaniments of the fall than of the fall itself. You look up the river full ten miles, and it runs in this part from two to three miles in breadth. Here it has formed, in its passage, beautiful little bays; and there it has worked through the slips of mainland, putting out the fragments as so many islets to decorate its surface; while, on either hand, it is bounded by the original forests of pine. At the upper extremity you see the blue waters calmly resting under the more cerulean heavens; while nearer to you it becomes agitated, like a strong man preparing to run a race. It swells, and foams, and recoils, as though it were committed to some

desperate issue; and then suddenly contracts its dimensions, as if to gather up all its power for the mighty leap it is about to make. This is all you see here; and it is enough.

I left the hotel, and went down to the Table Rock. This is usually deemed the great point of sight; and for an upper view it undoubtedly is. It is composed of several ledges of rock, having different advantages, and projecting as far over the gulf below as they can to be safe. But how shall I describe the objects before me? The mysterious veil which lay heavily yesterday on a large part of it, was now removed; and the outline of the picture was mostly seen. An ordinary picture would have suffered by this; but here the real dimensions are so vast, and so far beyond what the eye has measured, that to see them is not to fetter, but to assist the imagination. This fall, which is called the Horseshoe Fall, is upwards of 2,000 feet in extent, and makes a leap, on an average, of about 200 feet. Now just enlarge your conceptions to these surprising dimensions, and suppose yourself to be recumbent on the projecting rock which I have named, as near the verge as you dare, and I will assist you to look at the objects as they present themselves.

You see not now above the cataract the bed of the river; but you still see the foaming heads of the rapids, like waves of the ocean, hurrying to the precipice; and over them the light clouds which float on the horizon. Then comes the *chute* itself. It is not in the form of the horseshoe; it is not composed of either circular or straight lines; but it partakes of both; and throughout it is marked by projections and indentations, which give an amazing variety of form and aspect. With all this variety it is one. It has all the power which is derived from unity, and none of the stiffness which belongs to uniformity. There it falls in one dense awful mass of green waters, unbroken and resistless; here it is broken into drops, and falls like a sea of diamonds sparkling in the sun. Now it shoots forth like rockets in endless succession; and now it is so light and foaming that it dan-

ces in the sun as it goes, and before it has reached the pool, it is driven up again by the ascending currents of air. Then there is the deep expanding pool below. Where the waters pitch, all is agitation and foam, so that the foot of the fall is never seen; and beyond it and away, the waters spread themselves out like a rippling sea of liquid alabaster. This last feature is perfectly unique, and you would think nothing could add to its exquisite loveliness; but there lies on it, as if they were made for each other, "heaven's own bow." O never had it, in heaven itself, so fair a resting-place!

Besides, by reason of the different degrees of rarity in the waters and the atmosphere, the sun is pervading the whole scene with unwonted lights and hues. And the foam which is flying off in all directions, is insensibly condensed, and forms a pillar of cloud, which moves over the scene, as it once did over the tents of Israel, and apparently by the same bidding, giving amazing variety, and sublimity, and unearthliness to the picture. Then there is sound as well as sight; but what sound! It is not like the sea; nor like the thunder; nor like any thing I have heard. There is no roar, no rattle; nothing sharp or angry in its tones; it is deep, awful, one!

Well, as soon as I could disengage myself from this spot, I descended to the bed of the fall. I am never satisfied with any fall till I have availed myself of the very lowest standing it supplies; it is there usually that you become susceptible of its utmost power. I scrambled, therefore, over the dislocated rocks, and put myself as near as possible to the object which I wished to absorb me. I was not disappointed.

There were now fewer objects in the picture; but what you saw had greater prominence and power over you. Every thing ordinary—foliage, trees, hills—was shut out; the smaller attributes of the fall were also excluded; and I was left alone with its own greatness. At my feet the waters were creaming, swelling, and dashing away, as if in terror, from the scene of conflict, at the rate of twenty miles an hour. Above and overhanging

me was the Table Rock, with its majestic form, and dark and livid colours, threatening to crush one. While immediately before me was spread in all its height and majesty—not in parts, but as a whole, beyond what the eye could embrace—the unspeakable cataract itself; with its head now touching the horizon, and seeming to fall direct from heaven, and rushing to the earth with a weight and voice which made the rocks beneath and around me fearfully to tremble. Over this scene the cloud of foam mysteriously moved, rising upward, so as to spread itself partly on the face of the fall, and partly on the face of the sky; while over all were seen the beautiful and soft colours of the rainbow, forming almost an entire circle, and crowning it with celestial glory. But it is vain. The power, the sublimity, the beauty, the bliss of that spot, of that hour—it cannot be told.

When fairly exhausted by intensity of feeling, I strolled away towards the ferry, to pass over to the American side. The Falls here, from the distance, have a plain and uniform aspect; but this wholly disappears on approaching them. They are exceedingly fine. They do not subdue you as on the Canadian side; but they fill you with a solemn and delightful sense of their grandeur and beauty. The character of the one is beautiful, inclining to the sublime; and that of the other, the sublime, inclining to the beautiful. There is a single slip of the Fall on this side, which, in any other situation, would be regarded as a most noble cataract. It falls upwards of 200 feet; it is full 20 feet wide at the point of fall, and spreads itself like a fan in falling, so as to strike on a line of some 50 or 60 feet. It has great power and beauty.

I found that there was a small ledge of rock behind this fall, and ventured on it to about the centre. You can stand here without getting at all wet; the waters shoot out several feet before you; and, if you have nerve, it is entirely safe. I need not say that the novelty and beauty of the situation amply reward you. You are behind the sheet of water, and the sun is shining on its face, illuminating the whole body with a variety propor-

tioned to its density. Here, before you, the heavy waters fall in unbroken columns of bright green. There, they flow down like a shower of massy crystals, radiant with light, and emitting as they fall all the prismatic colours; while there, again, they are so broken and divided, as to resemble a shower of gems sparkling in light, and shooting across the blue heavens.

I passed by what is called Goat Island to the extremity of the Horseshoe Fall on this side. There is carried out over the head of this fall a limb of timber, with a hand-rail to it. It projects some 12 feet over the abyss, and is meant to supply the place of the Table Rock on the other side. It does so in a great measure; and as, while it is quite as safe, it gives you far less sense of safety, it disposes you the more to sympathize with objects of terror. Indeed, when you fairly get to the extremity, and find yourself standing out in this world of waters on a slip of wood only large enough for your feet to rest on, and which is quivering beneath you; when the waters are rushing down under you; when the spray is flying over you; and when the eye seeks to fathom the unfathomable and boisterous gulf below; you have, perhaps, as much of the terrible as will consist with gratification. Very many of the visiters never think of encountering this point of view: those who do and have a taste for it will never forget it. It is among the finest of the fine.

In returning, I wandered round the little island. It is covered with forest-trees of a fine growth, and is full of picturesque beauty. Days might be spent here in happy and deep seclusion; protected from the burning sun; regaled by lovely scenes of nature, and the music of the sweetest waters; and in fellowship, at will, with the mighty Falls.

The next morning was the last; and it was given wholly to the Great Fall. I prepared, in the first instance, to go behind it. This is the chief adventure; and is by most writers described as dangerous. There is no danger if the overhanging rocks keep their places, and if you

have moderate self-possession. I made use of the oil-cloth dress provided by the guide, and was quarrelling with it as damp and uncomfortable; but that grievance was quickly disposed of. I had not made my entrance behind the scenes before I was drenched, and the less I had on the better. However, it was an admirable shower-bath; and there was an end to the question of wet or dry. "Take care of your breath," was the cry of the guide; and I had need, for it was almost gone. On making a further advance, I recovered it, and felt relieved. "Now give me your hand," said the guide; "this is the narrowest part." Onward I went, till he assured me that I was on Termination Rock; the extreme point accessible to the foot of man.

As the labour of the foot was over, and there was good standing, I determined on making the best use of my eyes. But this it was not so easy to do. The spray and waters were driving in my face, and coursing down my sides most strangely: a strong wind from the foot of the fall was driving in the opposite direction, so as to threaten not to blow me down, but to blow me up to the roof of the vault. However, I soon ascertained that we were at the extremity of a cavern of large and wonderful construction. It is in the form of a pointed arch; the one span composed of rolling and dense water, and the other of livid black rocks. It was some 50 feet from the footing of the rock to that of the water, and I had entered about 70 feet. On the entrance, which is mostly of thinner waters, the sun played cheerfully, and with glowing power; but within it was contrasted by the dim light and heavy obscurity which are generated by the density of the fall, to which the whole power of the sun can give only a semi-transparency. What with this visible gloom, the stunning noise of the fall, and the endless commotion of wind and waters, the effect is most singular and awful. It is a scene that would harmonize with the creations of Fuseli; and it has, I will venture to say, real horrors beyond what the cave of old Æolus ever knew.

On returning to my dressing-room, I received a certificate from the guide that I had really been to Termination Rock; a ridiculous device to give importance to his vocation, but in the success of which he does not miscalculate on human nature. The rest of the morning was employed in taking peeps at the Falls from favourite points of observation; but chiefly on the Table Rock, and at the foot of the Great Fall. The day was exceedingly fine, and every feature of the amazing scene was lighted up with all its beauty; and I now communed with it as one would with a friend who has already afforded you rich enjoyment in his society. I was delighted—was fascinated. Every thing, apart or together, seemed to have acquired greater power and expression. I studied all the parts; they were exquisite, lovely, noble; I put them all together, and it overwhelmed me, subdued me, fixed me to the spot. Long I stayed; but all time was short. I went; and returned; and knew not how to go.

I have been thus particular in my account of these Falls, because the world knows nothing like them; and because I wished you to participate in my pleasures. I have seen many falls, and with unspeakable delight; but nothing to be named with this. It would in parts present the image of them all; but all united would not supply a just idea of it. It is better to see it than a thousand ordinary sights; they may revive sleeping emotions, and so bring delight; but this creates new emotion, and raises the mind a step higher in its conceptions of the power and eternity of Him whom "to know is life eternal." The day on which it is seen should be memorable in the life of any man.

I am sorry, in closing, that I cannot say much for the taste either of the visiters or inhabitants of this spot. The visiters seemed to regard the Falls rather as an object of curiosity than otherwise; and when they had satisfied their curiosity (which in most cases was very quickly done), and could report that they had seen them, the duty was discharged. Such persons drove in on the morning, explored for a couple of hours, dined, and hurried away.

Or, if they stayed, they had had enough of Niagara, and they made an excursion to see the burning springs. The album here, too, is full of miserable trash; it is a sad contrast to the album at Chamouni.

With the residents I am half disposed to be angry. On the American side they have got up a shabby town, and called it Manchester. Manchester and the Falls of Niagara! A proposition has been made to buy Goat Island, and turn it into a botanical garden, to improve the scenery —and such scenery! On the Canadian side, a money-seeking party have bought up 400 acres, with the hope of erecting "The City of the Falls;" and still worse, close on the Table Rock, some party was busy in erecting a mill-dam! One has hardly patience to record these things. The universal voice ought to interfere, and prevent them. Niagara does not belong to them; Niagara does not belong to Canada or America. Such spots should be deemed the property of civilized mankind; and nothing should be allowed to weaken their efficacy on the tastes, the morals, and the enjoyments of all men.

LETTER X.

My dear Friend,

Having paused so long with you at the Falls, we must move forward with the greater celerity. We left on the 26th for Buffalo. The ride is still along the Niagara, and is very pleasing. On coming opposite the Black Rock, we had to cross the river by the ferry-boat. This boat was constructed on the principle of the steam-boat; but the moving power was obtained from horses, as more economical on a small scale. The water-wheels were driven by a horizontal wheel, which was impelled by four horses. It was provided with an upward face large enough for the horses to stand on; they were fas-

tened by traces to a fixed bar, so that when they were in motion, instead of advancing, they thrust the wheel backward.

Buffalo is a beautiful town, situated on rising ground, at the junction of the river and Lake Erie; and it is thriving almost beyond example. In the year 1814, it was entirely destroyed by the British forces; so entirely that it is said only one house was left standing; and this was saved by a remarkable adventure on the part of an old woman, who is still living. Seeing every thing in ruin and in flames around her, and made desperate by the thought of her dwelling meeting the common fate, she resolved to enter the camp of the adversary, and plead her cause. In fulfilling this determination, she supplied herself with a broomstick, tied a white handkerchief to it, made her way to the sentinels, and demanded an audience of the commanding officer. She was not in a temper to submit readily to denial; and at length she succeeded. She represented to him, with the feeling and tears which the occasion awakened, that she was a poor widow; that she had many fatherless children; that the house was all that the father had left to them; that it had hitherto sustained them; but that if it were destroyed, they were all utterly ruined. The house was spared at the prayer of the importunate widow.

On the close of the war, the Congress voted 80,000 dollars to atone for the losses suffered. This gave, in union with the indignation natural to the sufferers, great life to the efforts for restoring the town; and it quickly rose, like another phenix, from the flames. Advancing commerce, however, has done more for it than any other cause. In 1825 it had only a population of 2,300; now it amounts to 12,000! The Eagle Hotel, at which we stayed for the night, is excellent. The Rev. Mr. Eaton, with whom we had met at the public meetings, showed us kind attentions.

The morning of the ensuing day we left by the steamboat. We had no sooner got on board than we found that there was a strong opposition between this and

another boat. Our boat actually stayed an hour and a half after time, to get the other out, that it might race with it. Some of us remonstrated; but the general impression was that it would be futile. At last our vessel was compelled to start first; but still not to abandon its purpose. It moved quietly down the creek, and beyond the pier, with the other boat in its rear; it then described a fine circle in the water, and thus brought itself fairly alongside of its antagonist, and thus gave it challenge on equal terms. Great and hazardous effort was now made on each side, the advantage being on ours. The other boat, after running us close, though still falling behind, either feigned to have or had an accident with her machinery, and suddenly stopped in the waters. We had no reason to think the occurrence serious to the passengers; and were not sorry to pursue our path on the waters unattended by this troublesome spirit of rivalry. My wonder was that the passengers, including judges and governors, should have been such mute witnesses of these liberties in public conveyances.

We were now advanced some thirty miles on the bosom of Lake Erie. On the one side land was not visible; on the other it was from two to four miles distant. The dimensions of these larger lakes are often quoted by travellers as pledges sufficient of their interest and grandeur; but, as you know, these properties are often in the inverse proportion to the dimensions. These waters, for instance, are too vast to supply you with the picturesque, and they are too small to supply you with the grandeur of the ocean. They are invaluable, however, as the highways of commerce; or rather, they have become so since the use of steam as a motive power. The average voyage to Detroit used to be three weeks; it is now four days. Six years ago there were only five steamboats on this lake; there are now thirty-five. In the last year, 1833, 100,000 persons were transported across these waters; and, what is remarkable, two thirds of that number were natives.

The boat which was conveying us, is one of the best

I have seen. Provisions, accommodations, and attendance, all excellent. Mr. Pratt, a proprietor, was on board. He was very obliging. He allowed no spirits to be on the table; and requested me to implore a blessing on our repast. This was the first occasion in which I had known it done at a public meal. Our company was very miscellaneous, but, on the whole, agreeable. We had, particularly, some interesting conversations with Judge Wilkinson on important subjects, and the Western country. There were some tradesmen on board, who, on reaching home, would have made a journey of from 2,000 to 3,000 miles to go to market.

After a run of about forty miles, we came to Dunkirk, a small town on the left bank, where we were to deposite passengers and take in wood. Mr. Stillman, a worthy and discreet minister of the Baptist communion, who had been lately settled here, came on board. I embraced the passing opportunity to learn something of the religious state of the place. It was interesting. The population was about 600. There were three places of worship; Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist. When the settlement was much smaller, and before they could get churches erected, it was found that the people's morals were relaxing, and that many who came to settle refused to do so. Those, therefore, who had a worldly interest in the place, united with the religious in building churches. In this way, six persons of worldly habits and views had agreed at first to sustain him. They had, in the last winter, which was a season of revival, been converted, and were at this time building him a church. Thus it is that "the earth" is made to "help the woman," and in doing so becomes less earthly.

In the evening of the day we reached Erie; the place at which, by previous agreement, Mr. Matheson and myself were to separate. He thought this the best opportunity of visiting a relative in Pennsylvania; and as he had been several times indisposed, he was apprehensive of a more trying region. Indeed, the reports from the West had been discouraging; and, under the circum-

stances, I did not feel at liberty to urge him when it might have been to his injury. For myself, my mind was fixed. It was indispensable to our duty, not that both, but that one of us should see as much of the West and South as possible. We parted, therefore, in the expectation, if life were preserved, of meeting at Pittsburgh.

As the night shut in, we passed by Portland, a still younger settlement, but very promising. It is chiefly remarkable for a lighthouse, brilliantly lighted from a burning spring, full three quarters of a mile from the spot.

In the morning we paused at Cleaveland. This is a great thoroughfare for the West: and it was here that I originally intended to debark. But on finding I should still be sure of conveyances by going on to the head of the lake, I determined on that course, as it would supply me with better opportunities of seeing the State of Ohio. The remainder of the passage was made pleasant by the conversation of a minister of that State, who was returning to his charge. There had been recently two revivals in his and other congregations. Generally, they occurred in the following way.

In the first, concern came over the minds of a few Christians for a better state of religion. They met with him for prayer; and agreed to visit, and converse, and pray with the people. While thus feeling and acting, the monthly conference of ministers and elders came round to this place. Report was made of the state of the churches; and the awakened state of the people at the place of meeting was in turn reported. All were much impressed. The preaching and prayers received their character from it. The effect was very general and very good. Many became truly serious then; and for six months afterward, there were some instances of religious decision every week.

The second occasion was connected with the death of an aged woman, a member of the church, and "a mother in Israel." She had seven children: they were now

grown up and settled in life; but, notwithstanding all her instructions and prayers, they had become exceedingly worldly, and during her lifetime, disregarded serious religion. Her death, however, did what her life failed to do. Her eldest daughter was much affected by the event, and by the painful reflections it brought with it. She was visited and conversed with. Her husband came in at the time; and the conversation, without changing its character, naturally turned to him; and the season justified a pointed address, and he also fell under the force of salutary conviction. Another son, who was brought from New-York to the funeral, and who had been conspicuous in the infidel club of that city, became fearfully convicted of sin, and was driven to temporary despair; but in the end, he confessed his sins, and professed Christ with great earnestness and decision. In such a rural population, these things would not be done in a corner, but would be known to all. They had a very beneficial effect on many; and the good minister sought a careful improvement of the dispensation. The effect on this family was, that five of the seven children were united to the church; and the effect of the two seasons of revived influence was, that about one hundred persons gave good "reason of the hope that was in them." No peculiarity of method was adopted here; and the anxious seat was not used. At present, I merely record facts.

In the middle of the day we reached Sandusky, at which place I separated from the boat. It is prettily situated on the margin of a small bay; and the country lies well and quietly around it. It has not more than 700 or 800 inhabitants; but it is nevertheless a city, with its corporate rights and officers. Of course there are only small materials here for the composition of mayor and council, and they are, therefore, small men; but they are in keeping with the place and people, and that is more than one could say of the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London, if they should be here. It is truly a city in a forest; for the large stumps of the original pines are still standing in the main street, and

over the spots that have been cleared for settlement, the new wood is springing up with amazing vigour, as if to defy the hand of man.

I went to the best inn in the town. It was not such as one could boast of; but it had been better, had it been cleaner. It was, however, welcome to me, as a heavy thunder-storm was just beginning to put forth its tremendous power. When seated at the table of the refectory, in search of refreshments, I congratulated myself on my safety; but my confidence was quickly moderated, for the rain soon found its way within the house, and came spattering down the walls of the room in strange style. By-the-by, few things seem to be water-proof here. A second time, my luggage has been soaked through. I had placed it *under* the upper deck of the vessel as a place of perfect security; but it was vain. A searching rain came on in the night; the deck leaked, and my portmanteau suffered. However, I had made up my mind, in starting, not to be disturbed by any thing that might be injured, lost, or stolen on the way: a precaution that had certainly more wisdom in it than I was aware of; for, without it, I might have had a pretty good share of disturbance. Already much was injured, and some was stolen: of the future I could not speak; but, if things went on in the same promising manner, I had the prospect of being returned to New-York in a coatless, shirtless, and very bootless condition.

There are two places of worship here; one for the Presbyterians, and the other for the Episcopal Methodists. The first is without a minister; and neither of them in a very flourishing state. They stand on the greensward; they are about thirty feet square, and for want of paint, have a worn and dirty aspect. The good people here reverse the Dutch proverb; it is not "Paint costs nothing," but "Wood costs nothing;" and they act accordingly. They will, however, improve with the town; and at present they offer accommodation enough for its wants; but half the adult population certainly go nowhere.

Indeed, the state of religious and moral feeling was evidently very low here. For the first time I overheard obscene conversation; and I heard more swearing and saw more Sabbath-breaking than I had before witnessed. There were many *Groceries*, as they call themselves, here; *Groggeries*, as their enemies call them; and they were all full. Manners, which are consequent on religion and morality, were proportionally affected. I felt that I was introduced to a new state of things, which demanded my best attention.

Having rested here over the Sabbath, I arranged to leave by coach early in the morning for Columbus. We were to start, I was told, at three o'clock; I rose, therefore, at two. Soon after I had risen, the bar-agent came, to say that the coach was ready, and would start in ten minutes, as the rain had made the roads bad. This was rather an ominous as well as untimely intimation. But there was no remedy; so I made what haste I could in dressing, and went down to take my place. I had no sooner begun to enter the coach, than splash went my foot in mud and water. I exclaimed with surprise. "Soon be dry, sir," was the reply; while he withdrew the light, that I might not explore the cause of complaint. The fact was, that the vehicle, like the hotel and the steamboat, was not water-tight, and the rain had found an entrance. There was, indeed, in this coach, as in most others, a provision in the bottom, of holes, to let off both water and dirt; but here the dirt had become mud, and thickened about the orifices so as to prevent escape. I found I was the only passenger; the morning was damp and chilly; the state of the coach added to the sensation; and I eagerly looked about for some means of protection. I drew up the wooden windows; out of five small panes of glass in the sashes, three were broken. I endeavoured to secure the curtains; two of them had most of the ties broken, and flapped in one's face. There was no help in the coach; so I looked to myself. I made the best use I could of my garments, and put myself as snugly as I could in the corner of a stage meant

to accommodate nine persons. My situation was just then not among the most cheerful. I could see nothing; everywhere I could feel the wind drawn in upon me; and as for sounds, I had the calls of the driver, the screeching of the wheels, and the song of the bull-frog, for my entertainment.

But the worst of my solitary situation was to come. All that had been intimated about bad roads now came upon me. They were not only bad; they were intolerable: they were rather like a stony ditch than a road. The horses, on the first stages, could only walk most of the way; we were frequently in to the axletree, uncertain whether we should ever get out; and I had no sooner recovered from a terrible plunge on one side, than there came another in the opposite direction, and confounded all my efforts to preserve a steady sitting. I was literally thrown about like a ball. How gladly should I have kept fixed possession of that corner, which I at first occupied with some degree of dissatisfaction! Let me dismiss the subject of bad roads for this journey, by stating, in illustration, that, with an empty coach, and four horses, we were seven hours in going twenty-three miles; and that we were twenty-eight hours in getting to Columbus, a distance of 110 miles. Yet this line of conveyance was advertised as a "splendid line, equal to any in the States."

At six o'clock we arrived at Russell's Tavern, where we were to take breakfast. I was quite as glad of the respite as of the meal. This is a nice inn; in good order, very clean, and the best provision. There was an abundant supply; but most of it was prepared with butter and the frying-pan; still there was good coffee and eggs, and delightful bread. Most of the family and the driver sat down at table, and the two daughters of our host waited on us. Mr. Russell, as is commonly the case in such districts, made the occupation of innkeeper subsidiary to that of farming. You commanded the whole of his farm from the door, and it was really a fine picture; the soil so good, the ground so well kept, and

the young crops so blooming and promising in the midst of the desert. From the good manners of this family, and from the good husbandry and respectable carriage of the father, I hoped to find a regard for religion here. I turned to the rack of the bar, and found there three books; they were, the Gazetteer of Ohio, Popular Geography, and the Bible; they all denoted intelligence; the last was the most used. This was as I expected, and as it should be.

Things now began to mend with me; daylight had come; the atmosphere was getting warm and bland; I had the benefit of a good breakfast; the road was in some measure improved; it was possible to look abroad, and every thing was inviting attention. We were now passing over what is called the Grand Prairie; and the prairies of this western country are, as you know, conspicuous among its phenomena. I will not burden you by my speculations on the subject, except to say they are certainly of vegetable formation; and it may, I conceive, be readily determined by what processes. The first impression did not please me so much as I expected. The soil when recovered is rich, and the staple strong; but in its natural state much of it is inclined to be wet and boggy. It is flat; it is covered with a thick, coarse, knotted grass, and in the near view is prettily coloured by the bright colours of the rose, the flag, the marigold, the dwarf willow, and the lupin, which is here a little shrub. It rather interests by its singularity, than otherwise. If there be any other source of interest, it may be found in its expansion over a wide region. In this respect it has been compared with the sea; but it can only suffer in the comparison; it has neither the movement nor the capacity of the ocean.

Specimens of the real log-hut, with its proper accompaniments, were beginning to appear. It is composed of stems of timber unbarked, and in their rough state, of from six to nine inches in diameter. These are notched at the extremities to receive each other, and are laid on till they get ten or twelve feet above the ground; they

then shoot off to form the gables. The roof is composed of loose boarding (not amounting to shingle), and it is kept in its place against wind and rain by stems, similar to those already used, laid lengthwise, at about two feet apart. They commonly afford two small rooms, and show a door and window in front. At one end there is a projection for a fireplace; it is carried up distinctly from the base, and is mostly constructed of a rude sort of lath, and coated with clay. In case of fire it can be instantly knocked down, so as to save the cottage. The best specimens do not look amiss in the picture, although they are far behind Switzerland. But where shall we find any thing of its class so picturesque as the Swiss cottage?

These huts, such as I have described, cost, in the erection, about twenty-eight dollars. Let me also add as an assistance to your judgment, that land here is worth about two dollars and a half per acre; and you may get a piece of five acres cleared, and a good eight-railed fence round it, for forty dollars.

Most of the recent settlers along this road seem to be Germans. We passed a little settlement of eight families, who had arrived this season. They were busily engaged in clearing their land and getting up a shelter for the winter. The log-house is the only description of house in these new and scattered settlements. I passed one occupied by a doctor of medicine; and another tenanted by two bachelors, one of them being a judge.

But the most interesting sight to me was the forest. It now appeared in all its pristine state and grandeur, tall, magnificent, boundless. I had been somewhat disappointed in not finding vegetation develop itself in larger forms in New-England than with us; but there was no place for disappointment here. I shall fail, however, to give you the impression it makes on one. Did it arise from height, or figure, or grouping, it might readily be conveyed to you; but it arises chiefly from combination. You must see it in all its stages of growth,

decay, dissolution, and regeneration; you must see it pressing on you and overshadowing you by its silent forms, and at other times spreading itself before you, like a natural park; you must see that all the clearances made by the human hand bear no higher relation to it than does a mountain to the globe; you must travel in it in solitariness, hour after hour, and day after day, frequently gazing on it with solemn delight, and occasionally casting the eye round in search of some pause, some end, without finding any, before you can fully understand the impression. Men say there is nothing in America to give you the sense of antiquity; and they mean that as there are no works of art to produce this effect, there can be nothing else. You cannot think that I would depreciate what they mean to extol; but I hope you will sympathize with me, when I say that I have met with nothing among the most venerable forms of art, which impresses you so thoroughly with the idea of indefinite distance and endless continuity; of antiquity shrouded in all its mystery of solitude, illimitable and eternal.

The clearances, too, which appeared in this ride, were on so small a scale as to strengthen this impression, and to convey distinct impressions of their own. On them the vast trees of the forest had been girdled to prevent the foliage from appearing to overshadow the ground; and the land at their feet was grubbed up and sown with corn, which was expanding on the surface in all its luxuriance. The thin stems of Indian corn were strangely contrasted with the huge trunks of the pine and oak, and the verdant surface below was as strangely opposed to the skeleton trees towering above, spreading out their leafless arms to the warm sun and the refreshing rains, and doing it in vain. Life and desolation were never brought closer together.

It appeared, in this morning ride, that the storm which passed over Sandusky had spent its power chiefly on this road. I passed by a spot where it had been very destructive. A man had been killed by the lightning, and two cottages crushed by the falling timber. A road

crossing ours was entirely stopped by the fallen trees; and along our course they were lying great in ruin. This variety in the scene has a surprising effect upon you in such circumstances. In travelling through these dense and elevated forests, you are awed by a deep sense of their power and majesty; but here was a Power, to which their resistance was as nothing, that struck them, crashing, groaning, to the ground. Like Niagara, it puts you surprisingly near to Deity.

The storm in the forest is not only awful; it is very dangerous. Even in a full wind there is considerable danger. A great portion of the trees are always in different stages of decay. They creak and groan in the wind, and with every gust they come dashing, like the avalanche to the earth.

About noon we arrived at a little town, and stopped at an inn, which was announced as the dining-place. My very early breakfast, and my violent exercise, had not indisposed me for dinner. But when I inquired for it, I was told that none was prepared, as it was not often wanted. This was modified by an offer to "get something ready," which I willingly accepted. It took some time; but it was a very poor affair. The chief dish was ham fried in butter—originally hard, and the harder for frying; I tried to get my teeth through it, and failed. There remained bread, cheese, and cranberries; and of these I made my repast.

While here, a German woman, one of the recent settlers, passed by on her way home. Her husband had taken the fever and died. She had come to buy a coffin for him, and other articles of domestic use at the same time. She was now walking home beside the man who bore the coffin; and with her other purchases under her arm. This was a sad specimen either of German phlegm, or of the hardening effect of poverty.

Here also was a set of Mormonites, passing through to the "Far West." They are among the most deluded fanatics; and profess to be obeying a prophecy, in quitting the East, and seeking their millennium beyond the

Mississippi. A gentleman inquired of one of them, why they left their own country? "O," he said, "there is ruin coming on it."—"How do you know?"—"It was revealed to him."—"How was it revealed to you?"—"I saw five letters in the sky."—"Indeed! what were they?"—"FAMIN," was the reply; a reply which created much ridicule, and some profanity.

We now took in three persons who were going on to Marion. I had the benefit of a better balanced coach; but this was all the advantage arising from the change. One was a colonel; though in mind, manners, and appearance, among the plainest of men. Another was a lawyer and magistrate; and the third was a considerable farmer. All of them, by their station and avocations, ought to have been gentlemen; but, if just terms are to be applied to them, they must be the opposite of this. To me, they were always civil; but among themselves they were evidently accustomed to blasphemous and corrupt conversation. The colonel, who had admitted himself to be a Methodist, was the best, and sought to impose restraints on himself and companions; but he gained very little credit for them. I was much grieved and disappointed, for I had met with nothing so bad. What I had witnessed at Sandusky was from a different and lower class of persons; but here were the first three men in respectable life with whom I had met in this State; and these put promiscuously before me—and all bad. It was necessary to guard against a hasty and prejudiced conclusion.

On reaching Marion I was released from my unpleasant companions. I had to travel through most of the night, but no refreshment was provided. I joined in a meal, that was nearly closed by another party, and prepared to go forward at the call of the driver. I soon found I was to be in different circumstances. We were nine persons, and a child, within. Of course, after having been tossed about in an empty coach all day, like a boat on the ocean, I was not unwilling to have the prospect of sitting steadily in my corner; but when I

got fairly pinned in—sides, knees, and feet—the hard seat, and the harder ribs of the coach, began to search out my bruises, and I was still a sufferer. However, there were now some qualifying considerations. The road was improving, and with it the scenery. I had come for fifty miles over a dead flat, with only one inclination, and that not greater than the pitch of Ludgate-hill; the land was now finely undulated. My company, too, though there was something too much of it, was not objectionable; some of it was pleasing.

There were among them, the lady of a judge and her daughter. The mother was affable and fond of conversation. She was glad we had such agreeable society in the stage, as "that did not always happen." She talked freely on many subjects, and sometimes, as became a judge's lady, of refinement and education; but she did it in broken grammar, and in happy ignorance that it was broken. As the night shut in, and her daughter appeared to be getting drowsy, she challenged her to sing. Mary was not disposed to comply. It made little difference to mamma; for she, without the least embarrassment, struck up and sang off, very fairly, "Home, sweet home." This was all unasked, and before strangers; yet none were surprised but myself. I name this merely as a point of manners. The lady herself was unquestionably modest, intelligent, and, as I think, pious.

At nearly one o'clock, we arrived at Delaware. Here I was promised a night's rest. You shall judge whether that promise was kept or broken. There was no refreshment of any kind prepared or offered, so we demanded our lights to retire. The judge's lady and daughter were shown into a closet, called a room. There was no fastening to the door, and she protested that she would not use it. I insisted that it was not proper treatment. All the amendment that could be gained was a proposition "to fetch a nail, and she could nail herself in, and be snug enough."

I was shown into a similar closet. There were no dressing accommodations. I required them, and was

told that those things were *in common* below. I refused to use them; and at length, by showing a little firmness and a little kindness, obtained soap, bowl, and towel. I dressed. By this time it was nearly two o'clock. I was to be called at half past two; and I threw myself on the bed to try to sleep, with the soothing impression that I must awake in half an hour.

At half past two I was summoned; and having put myself in readiness, and paid for a *night's lodging*, I was again on my way. The day broke on us pleasantly, and the country was very beautiful. We forded the Whetstone, a lively river, which ornamented the ride; we passed through Worthington, a smart town, prettily placed, and having a good college; and arrived at Columbus, the capital, at nine o'clock.

LETTER XI.

My dear Friend,

Columbus has a good location in the heart of the State; it contains about 4,000 persons, and is in a very advancing condition. This indeed is true of all the settlements in this State; and you will hardly think it can be otherwise, when I inform you, that forty years ago there were only 500 persons in the whole territory, and that now there are above a million.

The inn at which we stopped is the rendezvous of the stages. Among others there were two ready to start for Cincinnati. Our coach, by arriving at nine instead of eight, deprived me of the hour which should have been given to dressing and breakfast. If I went on, I must of necessity go on immediately. Time was precious, and I resolved on going. On seeking to engage my place, the inquiry was, "Which will you go by, sir;

the fast or the slow line?" Weary as I was of the slow line, I exclaimed, "O, the fast line, certainly!" I quickly found myself enclosed in a good coach, carrying the mail, and only six persons inside. In this journey we had but three.

In demanding to go by the fast line, I was not aware of all the effects of my choice. It is certainly a delightful thing to move with some rapidity over a good road, but on a bad road, with stubborn springs, it is really terrible. For many miles out of Columbus the road is shamefully bad; and as our horses were kept on a trot, however slow, I was not only tumbled and shaken as on the previous day, but so jarred and jolted as to threaten serious mischief. Instead, therefore, of finding a lounge, or sleep, as I had hoped, in this comfortable coach, I was obliged to be on the alert for every jerk; and after all I could do, my teeth were jarred, my hat was many times thrown from my head, and all my bruises bruised over again. It was really an amusement to see us labouring to keep our places.

About noon we paused at the town called Jefferson. We were to wait half an hour; there would be no other chance of dinner; but there were no signs of dinner here. However, I had been on very short supplies for the last twenty-four hours, and considered it my duty to eat if I could. I applied to the good woman of the inn; and in a very short time, she placed venison, fruit-tarts, and tea, before me; all very clean, and the venison excellent. It was a refreshing repast, and the demand on my purse was only twenty-five cents.

"How long have you been here?" I said to my hostess, who stood by me fanning the dishes to keep off the flies. "Only came last fall, sir." "How old is this town?" "Twenty-three months, sir; then the first house was built." There are now about 500 persons settled here; and there are three good hotels. There is something very striking in these rapid movements of life and civilization in the heart of the forest.

On leaving Jefferson, we plunged again into the

forest; and towards evening we got on the greensward, or natural road. This was mostly good and uncut; and we bowled along in serpentine lines, so as to clear the stumps with much freedom. The scenery now, even for the forest, was becoming unusually grand. It repeatedly broke away from you, so as to accumulate the objects in the picture, and to furnish all the beauties of light, shade, and perspective. The trees, too, were mostly oak, and of the finest growth. Their noble stems ran up some hundred feet above you, and were beautifully feathered with verdant foliage. There, they ran off in the distance, park-like, but grander far, in admirable grouping, forming avenues, galleries, and recesses, redolent with solemn loveliness; and here, they stood before you like the thousand pillars of one vast imperishable temple for the worship of the Great Invisible. Well might our stout forefathers choose the primitive forests for their sanctuaries. All that art has done in our finest Gothic structures is but a poor, poor imitation!

I passed, in this day's ride, the Yellow Springs, and Springfield. The former is a watering-place. There is a fine spring of chalybeate waters; and an establishment capable of receiving from 150 to 200 visiters; it is resorted to for the purposes of health, hunting, and fishing. Springfield is a flourishing town, built among the handsome hills that abound in this vicinity. It is one of the cleanest, brightest, and most inviting that I have seen. But all the habitations of man were as nothing compared with the forest. I had been travelling through it for two days and nights, and still it was the same. Now you came to a woodman's hut in the solitudes; now to a farm; and now to a village, by courtesy called a town or a city; but it was still the forest. You drove on for miles through it unbroken; then you came to a small clearance and a young settlement; and then again you plunged into the wide, everlasting forest, to be with nature and with God.

This night I had also to travel, and, weary as I was, I was kept quite on the alert. I had longed to witness

a storm in the forest, and this was to happen earlier than my anticipations. The day had been hot, but fine; the night came on sultry, close, and silent. The beautiful firefly appeared in abundance; summer lightning began to flash across the heavens. All this time clouds were moving from every part of the circumference to the centre of the sky. At length they formed a heavy, dense, black canopy over our heads, leaving the horizon clear and bright. The lightnings, which at first seemed to have no centre, had now consolidated their forces behind this immense cloud, and were playing round its whole circle with great magnificence and brilliancy. Continually the prodigious cloud was getting larger and darker, and descending nearer to us, so as powerfully to awaken expectation. The splendid coruscations which played round its margin now ceased, and all was still. In an instant the forked lightning broke from the very centre of the cloud; the thunder, deep and loud, shook the earth, and rolled and pealed through the heavens; the heavy rain dashed in unbroken channels to the ground; and the mighty winds burst forth in their fury, and roared and groaned among the giant trees of the wood. There were we, in the deep forest and in the deep night, and in the midst of a storm, such as I had never witnessed. O it was grand! God's own voice in God's own temple! Never did I see so much of the poetic truth and beauty of that admirable ode, "The voice of the Lord," &c.

It ceased as suddenly as it began. The winds, which bore the cloud away, left all behind calm; and the firefly, which had been eclipsed or affrighted, reappeared, and sparkled over us on the profound darkness; and presently the stars of a higher sphere looked forth benignantly on the lower elements, and all was peace.

The early morning found me still travelling, and getting seriously unwell. I thought I must have remained at Lebanon, a town about twenty miles from Cincinnati, to sicken and suffer without a friend; and then all the loneliness of my situation came over me. The stage halted here an hour; this allowed me some time to re-

cover; and I resolved, if it was possible, to go forward to what I might regard as a resting-place.

Happily, every thing was now improving. The road was not unworthy of M'Adam; and we bowled over it at the rate of nine miles an hour. The country was covered with hills, finely wooded, and all about them were spread farms, in a handsome and thriving state of cultivation. Many ornamental cottages now appeared, and the whole suburbs put on a cheerful and beautiful aspect; so that, when you were expecting to reach the extremity of civilized life, every thing was rising into higher civilization. At last we drove into the western metropolis. I had travelled three days and nights; and was so wearied, bruised, and hurt, that I could not, with comfort, sit, lie, or walk. The remainder of this day I spent in my chamber.

Cincinnati is really worthy to be styled a city; and it is a city "born in a day, and in the wilderness." It has a population of 30,000 persons, and is not more than thirty-six years old. Its streets are composed of transverse lines, and are named a good deal after the manner of Philadelphia, but it has none of its formal aspect. The straight lines are broken by the undulating surface of the ground; the surrounding hills stand up beautifully at the head of all the streets; and the Ohio runs off finely at its feet. There are several good streets; some enlivened by business, and others ornamented by comfortable dwellings and the spreading acacia; but there are no very striking objects.

Some of the churches are good, but not remarkable, except the old Presbyterian Church in the main street, which is large and Dutch-built, with a brick face, with two brick towers projecting on it, which towers have turrets as heavy as themselves, and which turrets are chiefly remarkable for two dials which exactly agree. When I saw them they both wanted three minutes to six, and I doubt not if I could see them now they still want just three minutes to six. Besides this, there is, as it is called, "Trollope's Folly," an erection in which that

lady, thus complimented, exhausted her means, and certainly did not show her taste. I was struck by the number of barbers' shops and groceries, or grogshops; it should seem that no man here shaves himself, and that Temperance has not yet fulfilled its commission. I believe there are not less than 200 grogstores in Cincinnati.

While I was seeking for my friend, Mr. Brainard, I fell in with Dr. Beecher, who insisted on my being at his disposal, and immediately found for me a very friendly reception in a family resident in the town; but considering that I should have a better chance of health, he proposed that I should go with him to the Walnut Hills, two miles distant. For the reason kindly named, as well as for the pleasure of enjoying his society, I availed myself of the proposal, and became, during my stay, the guest of his family.

It happened that I was here on the 4th of July, the anniversary of the Independence; almost the only holyday kept in America; and I was glad to have a good opportunity of witnessing its observance. The previous evening gave note of preparation by the continued report of firearms and small guns. In the early morning the young men met at the Mechanics' Institute, to enact in miniature what their fathers were to perform on a larger platform. There was an Ode, and the Declaration, and an Oration, and Yankee Doodle.

The grand fête came afterward. All the trades were to meet, and go in procession to the Fourth Church, to join in a semi-religious service. The question of precedence, however, here as elsewhere, is found to be of no easy solution; and some of the companies, in dudgeon on this subject, had refused to take the place assigned to them. There were the butchers, and the carpenters, and the coopers, and few besides. The coopers had a temporary stage, and as they were drawn along they wrought at their business. The butchers, who could not well be so employed, were at liberty to display themselves, and they made the most of it in their way. They were full sixty in number, and were all mounted on good steeds.

Some decorations were given to the horse, but many more to the man. It was a sight, to see these men dressed out in purple and fine linen. They all had fine frocks on, some muslin; ornamented by silk sash, and scarf, and rosettes. These, with the usual accompaniments of a band of music, and showy colours waving in the air, with the insignia of the company on them, together with the holyday dresses of the spectators who lined the pathway, composed the exhibition, and gave it a cheerful character.

As the service was to be at Dr. Beecher's church, he was the chaplain for the occasion. I went with him to secure a good sitting; but declined going into the pulpit, or engaging in the exercise, for obvious reasons. The spectacle was singular for a place of worship. There were in the pulpit, the chaplain, the reader of the Declaration in a fustian jacket, and the orator. On their right and left were seated the ensigns, bearing the national colours; and beyond these were resting the flags of the several trades. The companies occupied a large portion of the area, and the band possessed the gallery. The church was quite full.

A national air was played by the band. An ode was then sung by the choir, sustained by instruments. Dr. Beecher offered prayer. Then came the Declaration. It was read by a tradesman, who looked intelligent; but he read badly, and what was worse, rather bitterly; and in trying to give those terms which hit the Father Land a hard and angry expression, he contorted his face so as to be very ridiculous. Another ode followed. Then the Oration. It was written; but freely delivered. It showed good parts, manly thinking, and was, on the whole, composed in good taste. There was a reference to the past; a tribute to our common fathers; a eulogy on the constitution; a warning on the danger of disunion, on the one hand, and consolidation on the other; and, finally, an apostrophe to La Fayette. It was national, but not prejudiced. Dr. Beecher admitted that they seldom, on these occasions, had any thing so good. The

Ode, "Glory to God on high," &c., the music by Mozart, followed, and the exercises closed by a short prayer.

There was in the novelty of this service some gratification; and in its substance, I found no cause of offence. For the Declaration, I knew its contents, and prepared my nerves for invectives which were, perhaps, natural at the time they were written; and for my good friend, Mr. Churchman, the reader, I could not smile and be unkind I confess, to speak seriously, and to give you, as I always seek to do, first impressions, I was somewhat startled at the extraordinary mixture of the secular and the spiritual; and it was a question whether the tendency was not to make religion worldly, rather than the worldly religious. But when I reflect on the improved character given to these occasions by not abandoning them to the irreligious, I am disposed to think that the ministers and friends of religion are acting a wise part in employing that degree of influence which they can legitimately exert in its favour. Nor if one could have all one wished, would I desire, as some do, to make the exercises of such a day purely religious. Our true wisdom, in consulting the good of the people, lies, not in excluding their secular concerns and pleasures from religion, but in diffusing religion through the whole of them.

There is one thing, however, that may justly claim the calm consideration of a great and generous people. Now that half a century has passed away, is it necessary to the pleasures of this day to revive feelings in the children which, if they were found in the parent, were to be excused only by the extremities to which they were pressed? Is it generous, now that they have achieved the victory, not to forgive the adversary? Is it manly, now that they have nothing to fear from Britain, to indulge in expressions of hate and vindictiveness, which are the proper language of fear? Would there be less patriotism because there was more charity? America should feel that her destinies are high and peculiar. She should scorn the patriotism which cherishes the love of one's own country by the hatred of all others. This would be

to forego her vocation; and to follow vicious examples, which have already filled the world with war and bloodshed. She should carry out her sympathy to all men, and become the resolved and noble advocate of universal freedom and universal peace. O, how would the birthday of her own liberties be hallowed and blessed if it were devoted with wisdom and ardour to such an issue!

On the day succeeding the anniversary I was taken unwell, and confined to the house for three days. My journey might have accounted for this; but I ascribe it also, in a measure, to the atmosphere. This city, from all appearances, ought to be very healthy; there is reason, however, to think that the immense forest prepares for it a peculiar atmosphere, which, at this season of the year especially, is dangerous to strangers, and trying to all. Dr. Beecher and all his family had the fever on arriving here. For me, my indisposition was light, and it was made the lighter by the kind attentions of the family which had received me to its bosom, and of Dr. Drake, an excellent physician of the place, who obligingly insisted on my acceptance of his services.

On the Monday I was so far better that I could go to town and attend an Association of Ministers. I had some interesting conversation with them. The subject of slavery came under discussion, and I trust not unprofitably. I afterward had considerable communications with Dr. Beecher on that subject; and we agreed to renew it, and with others, when we should meet in New-England. In the evening of this day I was to attend a concert for prayer, and to address the congregation; but a thunder-storm came on, and prevented the service altogether. The thunder here, you must still remember, is not "our thunder," nor the lightning "our lightning;" and it is not less frequent than it is awful. I had been ten days in Ohio, and this was the seventh storm.

The next day I was to proceed on my way. In the morning I visited the Lane Seminary, and at the request of the professors, addressed the students. We had a pleasant devotional exercise. There were about sixty

students and several visiters present. The college will receive one hundred, and it is nearly full. It is a manual labour institution, and I shall refer to it in this character hereafter.

Before I quit this place, let me throw a few particulars together. You may have concluded, from what I have said, that religion is in a low state here. In one sense it is; but, when you consider the rapid increase of the people, and the character of that increase, it is in a remarkably advanced state. The population has grown at about 1,000 per year; and this great influx has been nearly all of a worldly and unpromising nature. Yet there are twenty-one places of worship, and they are of good size and well attended. When it is said that of 30,000, 4,000 are Catholics, mostly Irish Catholics, it may be thought, without a breach of charity, to account for the existence of many low groceries.

There is a great spirit of enterprise in this town; and, with an ardent pursuit of business, there is a desire for domestic comfort, and a thirst for scientific improvement, not equalled in such circumstances. They have libraries, and good reading societies; they have lectures on art and science, which are well attended. They sustain a "Scientific Quarterly and a Monthly Magazine," with a circulation of 4,000; and they have newspapers without end. Education is general here; the young people, and even the children, appear to appreciate it. They regard it as the certain and necessary means of advancement. I overheard two fine children, in the street, remark as follows. The younger one, about nine years old, speaking of her sister, said, with concern, "Do you know, Caroline says she will not go to school any more!" "Silly girl!" replied the elder, about thirteen; "she will live to repent of that!" It must be admitted that this is a very wholesome state of feeling.

If there be a real inconvenience in the state of society here, and throughout this region, it is undoubtedly to be found in the want of good servants. There is no such class of servants as there is in Europe. If any give

themselves to it, they consider it is only for a short time; all this short time they are disposed to scorn the duties of their vocation, and are eagerly looking to something better. Hence it is that there are few servants; that they demand high wages; that they afford but little "help," and give less satisfaction. Two dollars a week are commonly given here for a female help; and a lady of this city told me that, in twelve months, ten persons were in one situation. It was not uncommon for them to disappear from the family either in the early morning or the evening, without the least notice. On these accounts, the mistress of the family does more than with us; and establishments that would seem to require three servants, are often found only with one.

Much has been said, and with some ill-nature, on the circumstances of the servants claiming to sit at the same table with the family. It should be observed, in the first place, that this is no more true of the principal towns and cities of America, where wealth and occupation have created distinctions of classes, than it is with ourselves; and that it should occur in the newly-settled and farming districts, where all are of one class, cannot be deemed remarkable, unless we unwisely judge of it through the prejudiced medium of our own conventional habits. If a young woman engages herself to help a tradesman's wife, she is the daughter of a man who lives on his own farm in the vicinity, and who is equal to the tradesman. The only difference is, the one has land, and the other ready money; and the girl seeks to obtain some money, either to improve her education or her dress, or, as she hopes, perhaps, to prepare for her wedding. If a youth engages to work at a farm, he is most likely the son of a neighbouring farmer, who has more children than the one who engages him, and he is equal with the family he enters, both in rank and in employment. Would it not be absurd, in such a state of society, when equality prevails in every other particular, to create, at the social board, an invidious and artificial distinction? We all remember the time when, with real distinctions between

master and man, the servants on our farms claimed their place in the comman hall, and at the common table; and we may well question whether the interests or happiness of either party have been advanced since the alteration.

As, in leaving this city, I shall also leave the State, I may as well set down any closing observations that occur to me. There are in Ohio, notwithstanding its rapid progress, not less than 500 ministers; excepting those who may, in different places, advocate heretical or anti-Protestant opinions. The people, in many parts, are so desirous of the means of religion, that they have erected the little church, and have to wait for the pastor. There are, at least, twenty places now in this predicament.

Some of the new-made towns present a delightfully religious aspect. Of these I might name Columbus, Zanesville, and Granville. The first has 3,000 persons, and it has three churches and five ministers. The second has 3,200 persons, and six churches. And Granville is a small town, which, I believe, is wholly religious. As a settlement, it deserves notice. It was made by a party of ninety persons from New-England. On arriving at this spot, they gave themselves to prayer, that they might be directed in choosing their resting-place in the wilderness, and enjoy the blessing of God. At first, they rested with their little ones in the wagons; and the first permanent building they erected was a church for divine worship. The people retain the simple and pious manners of their fathers. They all go to church, and there are 400 in a state of communion. They give 1,000 dollars a year to religious institutions. One plain man, who has never allowed himself the luxury of a set of fire-irons, besides what he does at home, gives 100 dollars a year to religious objects. The present pastor is a devoted man, and very prosperous in the care of his flock. Some of his little methods are peculiar, and might be either objectionable or impracticable elsewhere. He meets his people in districts, once a week, in turn, for instruction. He keeps an alphabetical list of the

members; and places each name opposite a day of the month throughout the year; and on that day all the church are to pray for that member. He has overseers in the districts, who are to make an entry of all points of conduct, under separate heads, during the year; and to furnish a full report to him at its close. This report, and the names of the parties, he reads from the pulpit, with rebuke or commendation, and the year begins afresh. Every one knows, therefore, that he is subject to report; and, in a small community, where there is neither power nor will to resist, it must act as a strong restraint. Of course, the drunkard, the fornicator, the Sabbath-breaker, are not found here; and, what is yet better, on the last report there was only one family that had not domestic worship.

LETTER XII.

My dear Friend,

After meeting the students and professors of Lane Seminary, on the morning of the 8th of July, I went to town with Dr. Beecher, in search of a boat to Louisville. There are usually ten or twelve steamboats lying off the quay; and there was one that would start in the afternoon. I caught a dinner at a hospitable table, took leave of my kind friends, and went on board. These vessels are well adapted to the rivers they have to navigate; and mostly offer more accommodations to the passenger than can be granted when exposed to more troubled waters. The cabins being erected above the hulk of the vessel, is a decided advantage in light and ventilation; and especially valuable in the hot seasons, as no places are so hot as the bosoms of these rivers.

I had a nice little state-room to myself, with lock and key; and our company was small, and none of it dis-

agreeable. But there were some deductions. The weather was very hot, ranging from 90° to 94°. The cholera had prevailed, and raged in some places on these rivers, and had caused them to be nearly deserted. The disease was certainly in Cincinnati, and the apprehension of it was evidently on most of the passengers. Our vessel, which in ordinary circumstances would, I suppose, have carried some 150 persons, now had only seven; one of the seven was a lady, and she sickened from fear. Depression and nausea still attended me; but, as the evening was fine and the temperature not so high, I sat out on the deck, and did pretty well.

I had now a fair sight of the Ohio; and it is worthy, fully worthy, of its French name, La Belle Rivière. It has a quick current, and is subject to great variations. It will rise and fall from forty to sixty feet. Where the eye is shut up to a near view, its precipitous and rugged banks, its turbid waters, its abundant driftwood, its uprooted trees, and its dark, over-hanging forests, give to it an air of desolate grandeur. But, more frequently here, it runs in serpentine lines; appears to the sight a succession of beautiful small lakes; spreads open before you the distant prospects, and offers to your admiration most exquisite hill and river scenery, dwelling in the brightest and softest colours. It is certainly the finest river of America. The Mississippi has more hold on the imagination, but not half so much on the eye.

About noon on the following day we reached Louisville, having made a trip of 150 miles. I instantly found, on landing, that we had indeed entered a slave State. A man of colour had offered himself to take my luggage and guide me to the inn. He was running his light barrow before me on a rough pathway. "Remember, Jacob," said a severe voice, "there are twenty-one stripes for you—twenty-one stripes, Jacob!" I asked an explanation. He said he was liable to punishment for wheeling on the path. The person who threatened him was a colonel, and I believe a magistrate; and poor Jacob was evidently concerned at being detected by him,

for, he said, he owed him a grudge. I do not answer for the correctness of Jacob's statement; I merely report what occurred.

On arriving at my hotel, I found its master, Mr. Throckmorton, who is a colonel as well as a tavern-keeper, busily engaged in making and distributing his mint-julap. It is a favourite mixture of spirits, mint, sugar, and water, and he has a high character for the just incorporation of the ingredients. Others were making a free and dangerous use of iced water, a luxury which is provided in great abundance throughout the States. Indeed, the disposition to drink now became intense—we had only to consider how we might safely gratify it. The thermometer rose this day to 100°, and the heat and perspiration were intolerable. I was compelled to relieve myself of my upper garments; to throw myself on a naked mattress; and with the windows open, and remaining perfectly still, the perspiration rose on my skin in globes, collected in my hair, and coursed down my face and hands. The discomfort is unspeakable. Every thing you have on feels wet; and if you change your cravat and shirt, they become quickly like wet rags hanging about you. You wonder, at first, to see the men and boys without cravats, and without either waistcoat or coat, and wearing mostly white linen; but when you really get at this temperature you understand it all. This was the hottest week we had; many persons were said to have died on the public ways, and twenty-five persons died at New-York from drinking cold water.

I used here, for the first time, the moscheto bar, as it is called; and it was not before it was needed. It is a gauze-like curtain, made to enclose completely every side of the bed. I thought it would produce, in hot weather, the sense of suffocation, but this is not the effect. On the contrary, when you really know what the bite of this insect is, and hear it singing about your bed, while it is unable to reach you, you have a grateful sense of security from your enemy. On the whole, I suffered but lit-

tle from this source of annoyance; the common fly was a much greater evil, it is in such abundance, and is so much more obtrusive. It frequently bites and settles on your person and food in a very tormenting way. The refectories, in consequence, are provided with large fans, which are hung over the tables on pivots, and are connected by cords and pulleys, so that they may be worked by a little slave during the period of meals.

The accommodations given to the slaves now came under my notice. Where the family is of any consideration, they have usually a distinct, though attached, dwelling. At our hotel, they had at the end of the courtyard a large house, for they were numerous. The house, however, had but few rooms, and there were several beds in each room, so as to show that they were crowded, and that their habits of life were not very favourable to its decencies. I was struck too, perhaps the more, because I had just travelled through Ohio, with the attentions these people offer you. They are trained to do more for you than others, and they mostly do it with a readiness which shows kindness of heart. This certainly affords you personal gratification, and it is only checked when it is remembered that it is the price of liberty, or when it approaches to the tameness of subserviency.

It became necessary for me now to determine on my course. My considerate friends at Cincinnati had required a promise that I would not go farther by water. I found that to go to St. Louis, and accomplish my objects, would consume a fortnight of my time, which was more than I could spare. Besides this, I was still much indisposed, and disease was prevailing in these regions. I determined, therefore, to quit the vicinage of the rivers, and make my way across Kentucky, in an easterly direction, towards Virginia.

On the following morning I left for Lexington. I inquired when the stage would start. "O, between daybreak and sunrise," was the reply. "And when is that?"—"O, between four and five o'clock." So that I

was obliged to be ready at four, and we did not start till half past five. The morning was cool, though the previous day had been so hot. I was refreshed by the air, and got ready for breakfast. Accommodations were made for us in a very primitive cabin, and in a very primitive style. We had, however, a large supply—milk, eggs, coffee, and hot corn-bread, and all was good and clean. The husband and wife presided at each extremity of the table, making us welcome, not indeed with kind words and smiling faces, but with a considerate regard to our wants.

Soon after breakfast we passed through Selbyville, a stirring, busy village, at which there had recently been a considerable revival. We took in here a Mr. Franklin, who was much disposed to conversation, and who really had much to communicate. He had been the longest settled in that region. His father came with him when a child, and was employed by Government to survey and let the land. He was shot by the Indians in the very act of surveying; they could bear any thing better than to see the lands enclosed. He referred me also to an old man in the village, who had killed six Indians in one affray. One would think he had killed them all; for they have all disappeared, and the land is all settled and generally in good keeping. It is worth, on an average, twenty dollars an acre; and, as he remarked, it is cheaper now than when it was bought at two dollars, considering the labour, and blood, and hazard which it had cost. The change was very great to his mind, and he delighted to dwell on it; but it was not always with congratulation. Even of these primitive and rude settlers around him, he was disposed to take up the old complaint of degeneracy. "O, sir!" he would exclaim, "the men are nothing, the women nothing now to what they used to be. I can recollect when the women would do more than the men do now. Every Saturday they devoted to firing at a mark; and they could handle a musket with the best of us."

We dined at a tavern, which is also a posthouse, and

is kept by "a 'squire." The 'squire, however, was not much of the gentleman; he made a very sorry provision for his passengers, and blustered with them a good deal about politics. My companion took occasion to remark, that he had been put in for the purpose, and that post-houses had been needlessly multiplied with this intention. Certainly the number is enormous; and he remarked, that between Louisville and Orleans there are no less than 126: you must not connect in your ideas the post-horse with the posthouse, for here they have no connexion. By-the-by, there is no such thing as posting throughout the States.

Early in the afternoon we arrived at Frankfort, and were told that we should go no further till ten the next morning. We had come fifty miles, and this was deemed excellent work. Of course I had no choice; and I might have been called to give up a few hours to a less interesting place.

Frankfort is indeed a pretty town, situated on the banks of the river Kentucky, and surrounded by handsome hills. The erections are scattered over the small plain which is the site of the town, and are relieved by the luxuriant acacia, so as to give the whole a rural and pastoral appearance. This is greatly increased by the quantity of fine cows which are found here, and which really seem to be a part of the family. Most families have one or two, and towards evening they move about the streets like human beings, perfume the air with their sweet breath, and find their way to their resting-place, frequently through the entries of the houses, in company with the children.

All the sights were not quite so rural as these. In moving about the town, I observed a fair supply of accommodation for religious services. There were also two schools. One was large, and for common purposes. The boys were, at the time, making a little use of their American liberties; they were coursing, not only over the desks, a very English trick, but over the roof also. There were five windows on this side of the structure,

and there was not one pane of glass unsmashed: but this was all the better, in such a climate, for the present; and what have boys to do with the future?

Of the other school I had rather a curious notice. The shades of the evening were coming on, and as I suddenly turned the angle of a street, I saw a dark object projecting on my path from a window at a little distance. I soon perceived that it was the booted leg of a human being; and on coming nearer, I found it belonged to a pedagogue in class with some dozen youths, who, if not learning manners, were digesting Latin syntax as they could. This sort of trick is so peculiar, and so common, as to be almost an Americanism. I certainly never saw legs so strangely used as by many men in this country. To be on the fender, the jambs of the stove, the chair, the mantelpiece, is nothing; it is, perhaps, European. These aspirants seem never satisfied till their heels are on a level with their head; and at one hotel the feet have attained to the height of the doorway, and it is a point of serious ambition with young men to see who shall score the highest mark. This is certainly turning the world upside down, and inventing a new field of aspiration. The old strife among men has been to see who should carry his head the highest: it is now to be seen what distinction a man's heels may bring him; and this experiment, for aught I can see, is to be made in America.

In what will be the centre of this little town, there is just erected a Court-house; and in its immediate neighbourhood are a number of little wooden offices for the accommodation of the lawyers who attend the court. They frequently sit out on nurses' wicker chairs, beside their offices; and, to a perverse imagination, look like the spider waiting to insnare the silly fly. The Court-house is built of marble, in the Grecian style, with a good portico. As is often our own case, it shows that the architect had no real taste. Where every thing is done by ancient rule, it is well; but when a deviation is made, or the artist is left to himself, what a falling off is there!

All windows were suitably kept from the portico; but then the single door was miserably small; and over the portico was placed a cupola in lantern fashion!

I learned that this evening there was to be, in apartments adjoining my inn, what is called a *squeeze*. Now a Kentucky squeeze is meant to correspond with a London rout; and though not desirous to be of the party, I had some desire to know how it would be managed. Several rooms were put into a hasty state of preparation. A lady and her daughter, who were staying at the inn, were gliding about to direct the ceremonial. Articles of furniture were borrowed or hired from all quarters for the occasion; and, in the end, there was certainly a strange medley of the new and the old, the best and the worst. Over all the many lights shed their brilliancy, and the potted flowers shed their beauty; and the party providing were so satisfied with these arrangements, as told you that they had nothing to fear from the fastidious tastes of the visiters.

The company began to assemble as I was retiring to my chamber. There were about sixty ladies and forty gentlemen present. They came with little noise, for the doors were open to receive them, and carriages they had none; nor attendants, except the firefly, which sparkled beautifully about their path and their persons. The following morning, I inquired of my friend Franklin if he had been. "O yes," he said, "part of the time."—"And what did you do?" I continued. "Dancing, cards, and music, I suppose?"—"O dear no! it was quite a Presbyterian meeting, I assure you. It was all conversations and such like, as sober as possible—quite religious. It would not have suited me once—but now it does well enough—things are greatly altered now, and perhaps for the better. Dancing! Why, at Selbyville you could not get a couple of girls in all the place who would run down a dance—they are all converted!" This Presbyterian meeting, however, kept rather late hours, as I learned from the return of two or three young men, who had en-

gaged the room next to mine. Their noisy conversations also told me that they had come into town to attend it, and undoubtedly with no religious intentions.

I proceeded, at the time specified, on my journey. We went by way of Versailles, and were seven hours in making twenty-five miles. The country, however, was interesting; the farms large and park-like, and many of them showing good cultivation. The fine clear grazing land beneath the forest-tree is a peculiarity here, and is very grateful to the eye. Generally, the best farms, in comparison with ours, want exceedingly the animation of stock.

Our passengers also supplied some entertainment. They were mostly plain persons, but of good sense and behaviour; several of them were evidently professors of religion, and were free to converse on the subject. You meet frequently, however, with persons in these districts, who, with circumstances all against them, pique themselves on fashionable display. A lady of this class was to go on with us, and complete the number. She wore silks, with hooped sleeves and petticoat. The difficulty was to get her into her seat; and when in, she was literally pressed into half her original dimension, with the exception of a large bonnet, which still projected on the faces to her right and left. The amount of mischief was not seen till she alighted, and she then presented truly a most ludicrous figure. The wire hoops in the sleeves had been flattened and bent upwards, and looked like two broken wings; the lower hoops had undergone a similar process, and the petticoat stood out before her as though it did not belong to her. She was confused, and tried to adjust her dress, but could not; while the spectators were not concerned to conceal their diversion.

Lexington is a good town of 6,000 persons, and for situation and promise, worthy to be the metropolis of this fine State. It must, one would think, be very healthy; it is surrounded by inviting country, and abounds in comforts to its inhabitants; yet it suffered fearfully by cholera

No less than 500 persons were cut off by it; and what was painfully remarkable is, that a family, consisting of nineteen members, actually lost seventeen.

The streets of this town are laid down on a large scale; but two thirds of their width is at present overgrown with grass from the want of adequate use. The main street offers a nice promenade to the inhabitants; and the churches, Court-house, and University, decorate the whole, while the acacia, with its abundant foliage, softens the outline, and gives to it the appearance of a city in a wood. Many of the residents here are evidently wealthy; the people generally are bland in their manners, and have warm and generous feelings. It is not uncommon for a stranger to meet with a friendly and smiling inclination of the head as he passes, and to the heart of a stranger it is grateful.

At sundown, as it is called, a bell began to toll. I concluded that there was to be a meeting of some sort and somewhere; and as my object was to mingle with the people, I followed its voice, and soon found myself at the Court-house. It was a meeting of the friends of Temperance. There was a poor promise of attendance when I arrived; but at last there were nearly a hundred persons assembled; they were all men. An individual moved to the chair. He had no speaking powers, and simply called on the Secretary to read the minutes. It appeared from these that monthly meetings had been resolved on, at which questions should be discussed; and that this was the first meeting. The question before them was, "Whether, in the last one hundred years, intemperance had not done more harm to the human race than murder, disease, war, and all other evils?"

When the subject was thus announced, there was a pause. The chairman solicited remark. Still there was a pause; and nothing to relieve it. The lights were few; the room looked heavy and dull; and those who occupied it looked heavy also and dull. All was sombre and silent; except that spitting was engaging the interval, and was so continuous as to be like rain pattering from

the roof, and so universal as to make you feel that you must get wet. I had a man sitting next to me who kept me constantly on the look-out; but while he often made me jump, he did me no harm. These men have surprising cleverness in spirting their tobacco-juice; and, like good drivers, they seem to have pride in showing how near they can run to an object without touching it.

But to return to my company. By this time you are to understand that a worthy clergyman arose, and had the boldness to take the affirmative of the question. Another pause occurred, with the same interlude. At length a person advanced, who, by his rough manner and bad expression, I took for a mechanic of the town, delivering himself honestly, but unused to the exercise. However, he quickly showed that he was an agent, and he made in the end a very indiscreet speech, in a most unwinning style. His statements relative to Lexington provoked some remarks. He hailed them—he hoped that he should be opposed—he delighted in it. A lawyer, of repute at the bar, spoke, but so strangely, that none could tell whether he was friend or foe. Some one expressed a fear that they should do no good without opposition; and proposed that they should adjourn to get up an opposition; he really feared that nobody would come again without it. And so it ended. It reminded me forcibly of a manœuvre played by one of our minor theatres lately. It had failed to get attention by other means; so it gave notice, by large placards, of *A Row at the Cobourg*, trusting in this as a last remedy for an empty house.

A principal object with me in visiting Lexington was to become acquainted with Mr. Hall of this place, who had seen much of revivals in his own connexions, and who had lately contributed by his labours to those which had recently occurred in Cincinnati. He very kindly communicated with freedom on the subject. The most considerable which he had witnessed was at Lexington about six years since. At that time vital religion was in a very low state, and infidelity and Unitarianism were becoming fearfully predominant among the people. He,

as a faithful pastor, felt it deeply. It happened that he and some other clergymen met in the street, and what was most on his mind became, very naturally, the subject of remark. They had similar feeling, and joined in the admissions and lamentations. What was best to be done? A camp-meeting was proposed. It was too late in the season for this. Mr. Hall advised a protracted meeting of four days. They fell in with his views. He took the sense of his people on it, and they were like minded. Steps were taken in the town and the surrounding country to give it publicity and importance. It was the first of the kind in that region, and great excitement was created; and on the day of meeting there was a large influx of people.

On the first day, they began at eleven o'clock, with the usual order of worship, the sermon being suited to the occasion. The afternoon and evening were occupied in a similar way, and with good effect. On the second day, a prayer-meeting was held at sunrise. At nine o'clock there was an inquiry-meeting, which was well attended. The usual services were sustained at eleven and three o'clock. The third day, much the same engagements, with improved effect. The fourth day, the Sabbath, was a remarkably solemn day. Many sinners, hardened in infidelity or worldliness, fell under the power of conviction, and great fear came on the whole assembly. The exercises closed by an inquiry-meeting on the Monday morning, which was of a very affecting nature.

The brethren had this week to attend the Synod, and they went under the impressions of the recent services. Their temper was communicated to others, and every thing was delightfully interesting. The pastors renewed their affection to each other, and their covenant with God; and exchanged pledges to retire at a given time, to pray for the revived state of their churches.

When Mr. Hall returned home, he found his own people and those of other congregations the subjects not of less, but of far greater religious anxiety than before he left them. They were earnestly desirous of another

protracted meeting, and he thought the peculiar state of the people would justify it. Within three weeks of the time, therefore, they held another meeting. It was conducted in the same manner, and by the same ministers, as on the earlier occasion; and, as might be expected, from the existing disposition of the people, with greater benefit. The total result of these meetings was, that about 500 persons made profession of religion, and were admitted, at their expiration, to different fellowships, according to their place of residence.

The general effect on the town was very good. "From that time," Mr. Hall emphatically remarked, "infidelity and Unitarianism broke down." He admitted, however, that some, and perhaps not a few, who had thus professed religion, afterward fell away; and that since, "neither revivals, nor cholera, nor any thing, had touched them."

Perhaps I had better add to this account, for the purpose of regulating your opinion of this revival, and of the general state of religion, a sketch of congregations in figures. There are two Presbyterian places, with about 1,200 attendants and 300 communicants. Mr. Hall's is one of these, and by far the largest. Two Baptist, with about 1,000 attendants, and 200 communicants; two Methodist, about 1,100 attendants, and 400 communicants; two African, Methodist and Baptist, 1,000 attendants; one Episcopalian, about 500 attendants.

I found the people at this time under some uneasiness in relation to the spread of Romanism. The partisans of that system are greatly assisted from Europe by supplies of money and teachers. The teachers have usually more acquired competency than the native instructers; and this is a temptation to parents who are seeking accomplishments for their children, and who have a high opinion of European refinements. It appeared that out of four schools provided for the wants of the town, three were in the hands of Catholics. I heard a sermon by a young clergyman on this subject. It showed a good acquaintance with the subject, and a pious and affectionate regard for the welfare of his flock; but it did not

awaken much attention. There was too much of Jove, and Minerva, and Penelope in it, and too little of pointed appeal and Christian obligation.

I had many attentions here from kind friends, and they would have been increased had I been able to tarry and receive them.

LETTER XIII.

My dear Friend,

On renewing my journey, I had again to sacrifice my rest; the coach by which I was to travel left at ten o'clock at night. But as we got on higher ground, my health was beginning to improve, and I was more able to contend with fatigue than I had been. Towards daybreak we drew near Owensville. The forest, which had lately stood off in the distance, gathered round me, and demanded, with the confidence of an old friend, my admiration. Like ourselves, it was the same, and yet not the same. Every region presents you with its favourite species; and as they approach the line of separation, the species run into each other, and place before you every variety of combination, growth, and beauty. It is one of the wonders of the forest, that with such simple elements it supplies you with such endless variety. The kinds most prevalent now were the maple, the sugar-tree, the vine, the hickory, the beech, and the oak, in all its varieties. The first two are very abundant, and they yield large supplies of sugar to the inhabitants. Everywhere you see the sugar-tree subjected to the process of tapping. This is of course done when the sap is rising in the stem; the saccharine juice then oozes out, and running through a little wooden trough, made to project from the side of the tree, it falls into a vessel below, which is placed to receive it. These molasses are very

fine, and are much preferred by the people to those of the sugar-cane.

Owensville, when we reached it, was full of life. It was market-day. The people from the country far round were present, and were busy chapping, chatting, eating, drinking. It was a picture of its kind. We paused at the inn, and I alighted for the sake of seeing the persons assembled. Those in the bar-room were men from the country, with stick or whip in hand, swinging on their chairs, or driving their bargains. A couple of pedlers, too, had found entrance, and were trying to obtain customers for some pictures and showy books of a very *vile* edition. The day was hot, and it was an excuse for drinking; and most of them were availing themselves of this excuse by the use of some of the many mixtures which are prepared at these bars. Here, as everywhere, mint-julap was the favourite draught; and two of them had certainly drunk too freely. You would have been chiefly surprised to find yourself among such very plain persons; most of whom were, nevertheless, addressed, and addressing each other, by sounding titles. Here was Captain Gray, and Colonel Ball, and Colonel—his name has slipped me—dressed in fustian, and dwelling in log-houses. But the Americans, while they repudiate titles, are certainly fond of them. Nowhere do you meet with so many; in some districts, every sixth man seems to be either captain, or colonel, or judge, or doctor.

In this instance, the captain, an aged man, determined that I should not hear all and say nothing. He drew his chair nearer to mine, twirled his stick about his boot, and looking inquisitively, but with good-humour, said, "Well, squire! you have travelled far, I guess?"—"Yes, pretty far," I said. "You are a stranger, maybe?"—"I came," I said, "from New-York."—"Ay, a Yorker, or a New-England man, I took ye for," he exclaimed, pleased with his sagacity. "Clever men be they," he continued; "I knew ye could not be of these parts. And where be ye going?"—"I am going," I replied,

"into Virginia; I shall afterward return to New-York; and I really do not know exactly where I shall go afterward." I said so much, on Franklin's principle, hoping to get rid of my catechist. But I did not, as I suppose Franklin did not, wholly succeed. It is said of him, that when travelling, he would often anticipate the inquisitiveness of the people, by answering all they might wish to know, thus—"My name is Benjamin Franklin—I am going to Boston—I came from Philadelphia—My business is so and so—My wife is with me, and three children—their names are so and so, and their ages so and so."

As we advanced on our journey, we came into solitary ways; and the land rose, and the forest thickened around us, so as to indicate that we were getting away from human habitation, and among mountain scenery. We arrived at about seven o'clock at a lone house, and were told that we were to go on at eleven. This was very provoking; but there was no remedy. I took, therefore, my tea, which is both tea and supper here, and dressed myself, and laid down on a clean bed, to slumber till half past ten. When summoned, I was some time before I could get my eyes fairly open, and persuade myself to leave a comfortable bed, at an hour when most persons were looking towards it; but necessity was on me, and I was more refreshed than I expected to be. In fact, we were ascending among the mountains; and I doubt not that the air of the higher ground was imparting renovation. By eleven at night, then, we quitted our comfortable cabin, and began to ascend the gorges of the mountains. We were only three persons: the driver, myself, and another man, who was connected with this line of stage. I had regretted that I had not daylight, to see and admire the wild and noble scenery around me; but the night had its charms. The dark forms of the hills gathering about you; the forest-trees doubling their immense size by their local elevation, and casting their heavy shadows on you; the utter absence of all signs of life and cultivation; the

perfect silence which reigned unbroken, except by the rumbling of the coach and the barking of the wolves; and the obscurity and indefiniteness of every object on which the eye fell; acted together as powerfully on the mind as any thing I have known, and frequently left it difficult to decide between the actual and the imaginary.

While I was indulging my imagination, and had certainly no sense of danger, I found that my companions in travel were under real alarm for the safety of the mail. It appeared from the driver's statement, that, twice in the past week, when he was driving the mail alone, he was threatened with attack. On one occasion, his wheel was locked by some unknown hand; and the second time he saw two men, who had concealed themselves behind a plane-tree, which projected on the passage of the coach. This, of course, gave additional zest to our midnight adventure; and I began to fear that my luggage, which was lashed behind, might disappear before morning. As we drew near to the spot where the coachman had seen the men, he was evidently much excited; he put his horses at better speed, and made us, by exclamations, understand where and how they had appeared. We gazed earnestly on the immense tree, and tried to penetrate into the dark copse-wood beyond it; but no robbers were to be seen. However, we had still the benefit of thinking that they might appear, and this gave the last touch of interest to this wild and romantic region, and kept us effectually from slumber and ennui.

The following morning, at eleven, we arrived at a shabby house, which was used as an Inn. Here I broke my fast, after travelling twelve hours and fasting sixteen. There was a small settlement here, connected with some iron-works. I found the cholera had made its way into these fastnesses of nature. Two persons had died, and one was dying. I saw a man who was reported to have it, and who was avoided by every one from terror. But, in his case, the rumour was the mere effect of ignorant fear; he had the sciatica, and no sign of the cholera. He was very grateful that I had confidence to enter his

room and speak with him. He was one of those many persons who, living or dying, must chew and spit; sick as he was, he had a mound of sand raised on the floor, on which he might indulge his propensity.

The remainder of the ride to Guiandot was highly interesting; but mostly such as I have described. The last stage was on a line with the Ohio, on a fine piece of road; and it presented us with a change of scenery highly beautiful. The wild vine became here a prominent feature. In the thicker forests, it frequently shows a dozen or a score of large naked stems, running up into the tallest trees, and quite detached from the trunk, and strangling it in its growth, leaving you to wonder how it could ever get there, and presenting rather a curiosity than a beautiful object of sight. But here it grew on the margin of the forest, and luxuriated in light and air; and the effect was often most pleasing. It ran up the shorter trees; used them as a mere skeleton; covered their heads with its luxuriant foliage; and threw out its dishevelled arms and tendrils to the ground, so as to form the most inviting canopies and alcoves.

Guiandot is a small but advancing town, placed at the confluence of two rivers, and forming a point of communication between three States—Kentucky, Ohio, and Virginia. It is itself in Virginia; and before we enter on a new State, it may be desirable to offer a few general remarks on that which we are quitting. From what has already been delineated, you will deem this to be an interesting and beautiful State, with many attractions to settlement. But it suffers as a slave-State; many leave it for Ohio on this account; and that State, though more remote, and of much more recent settlement, exceeds this in population by 300,000 persons. The population of Kentucky is 700,000. There are about 100 Presbyterian congregations; about 300 Methodist clergymen, including local preachers; about fifty Catholic priests; about twelve Episcopalian; a few Shakers; and some other sects which, in numbers, however, are very insignificant. Besides these, the Baptists are very numerous.

They are spoken of as having the largest number of any in this State; but it is exceedingly difficult to ascertain their strength; and it is yet more so to determine on the number of their pastors; for the offices of minister, elder, and deacon, are made to run into each other, so as to confound distinction. Their educated teachers are very few; their uneducated and self-constituted teachers are surprisingly numerous. In this disorganized state, Mr. Campbell came among them with his new lights; and now nothing is heard of but Camelism, as it is called. The people of this denomination, and especially the teachers, had made too much of their peculiarities as Baptists. Campbell came among them and made every thing of them, and has succeeded to an alarming extent. He denounces everybody; he unsettles every thing, and settles nothing; and there is great present distraction and scandal. But his ministrations, I believe, will be overruled for good. They are of the nature of fire: they will try and consume the hay, wood, and stubble, and there was much to be consumed. The pious of the people will see their error, and rectify it; and those of the denomination elsewhere will perceive the importance of securing to them a well-trained ministry.

The colleges of public instruction in this State bear a good proportion to those of other States. Besides these, so far as the ministry is concerned, something considerable is done. It is not uncommon, I found, for the pastors to receive and train young men for pastoral labour; one minister I met with had prepared twelve; and it was generally admitted that those who were thus prepared were among the most pious and successful. The University, too, which had languished in infidel hands, was renewing its strength, and promising to become a valuable focus of light, truth, and moral energy. The Medical School is now spoken of in the highest terms.

LETTER XIV.

My dear Friend,

On reaching Guiandot, I determined to rest a day or two, that I might get some refreshment after my fatigue, and have time to look around me, and preserve the images of the things I had seen. But what we determine, and what others determine for us, are often different things. The coach proprietors here had determined that their stage should leave at three o'clock the following morning; that none other should start for three days to come; and that then those who came on in the line would have the preference. There was literally no other mode of conveyance, so that I had no choice; and when I found that, from the arrival of company, it was doubtful whether I could secure a place, I hastened with desire to obtain what I had deemed very objectionable.

Of course, my rest, though I sought it early, was short and imperfect; and by candle-light I found myself, half asleep, packed most tightly in the heavy vehicle, making one of ten persons. One of these persons was indeed an infant; it had a female slave for its wet-nurse. It was the first time I had seen a woman of colour act in this capacity, and I confess it shook a little my philosophy. Our company was made up of the better class; fashionables from the south who were on their way to the springs. One was an Englishman and a merchant; he had come out to Orleans twenty years ago, with fifteen others, and he was the only surviver. Then there were a captain; a major; a consumptive in chase of life, which was fleeting from him; and a reclaimed rake with his young wife, child, and servant. They supplied a good study; but I must not detain you.

On stopping to breakfast, we found our repast prepared out of doors; but in the shade, and beneath a veranda.

It had a light and rural effect. Our ablutions, too, were to be performed under the same circumstances, and with utensils in common; though you might generally have, if you claimed it, your own towel. It was considered quite enough if exceptions were made to this course in favour of ladies.

Our dining station was Charleston; a thriving and pleasant town on the banks of the Kenhawa. It depends chiefly on the salt-works which abound in this neighbourhood. The handsome Catalpa appears here, and affords the shade of its broad and thick foliage to the cottages. The scenery was evidently improving; after dinner I took my seat outside for the sake of commanding it; and not less to relieve myself from the heat and pressure within. We now passed the salt-works. There are not less than one hundred; and sixty of them are in work. They bore for the water, and usually get a large supply, rising above the surface from a depth of 200 feet. It is said that as much as a million and a half of barrels are manufactured here annually. The works stretch about two miles along this beautiful valley, and greatly disfigure it.

But you soon get clear of them, and the slip of land in a line with them, and along the river, is verdant with grass and corn. Every thing continues to improve. The little plain below you disappears; the banks of the river become sharp and bold, and are ornamented by pendent woods; the hills get up into mountainous forms, and run out before you into the finest picture; and as you pass them in succession, they reveal to your separate admiration the sweetest dells imaginable. Still, as evening came on, every thing was changed and improving. The river was becoming more animated; its sides more abrupt. The hills opposite you still rose, hill after hill, in soft and lovely forms; while those on this side of the river split away in the centre; stood on your path; almost refused you passage; rose in massive, broken forms above you; and hung beetling over your head, presenting to the eye some of the finest rock-work, for shape and

colour, that was ever beheld. All this was taken, for it continued long, in the last lights of day, and under the more fascinating lights of the rising moon. I must leave you to judge of the effect. I had not expected it, and I was quite refreshed and elevated by it. It doeth good like a medicine.

We reached the hotel at which we were to pause about midnight. It is near to the Kenhawa Falls; and from the beauty of the neighbourhood, has many visiters. I took a hasty cup of coffee, and weary, as I was, went with another gentleman to see the Falls. We could hear them in the distance; but we had to go round in order to reach them. The chief of our way was over shattered rock, offering a good access by day, but requiring care at night, from the sharp pitches of some parts, and from the numerous circular holes bored in them by the eddies of the water. They are not to be spoken of with Niagara, or even with Shauffausen, but the whole scene was striking and interesting, the more so, undoubtedly, in the still hour of night. I seated myself on a shelf of rock whence the waters made their principal leap. Darkness had spread its curtain on the sleeping objects in the distance. The pale moon had run her race, and was just falling behind the hills; her last lights fell faintly on my face and the head of waters, but left the precipices and pools below me in heavy shadows. At my feet the river was dashing down, and lifting up its voice from the deeps beneath to Him who holds the waters in the hollow of his hand. It had done so for ages past; it would do so for ages to come. Here the poor Indian had stood, but will never stand again, thinking he heard in those waters the voice of Deity, and gazing on the face of that orb with wonder, till the spirit of worship was stirred within him. Here also I stood, and shall never stand again, wistfully looking through the visible and audible to the unseen but present object of adoration and praise.

We returned to the inn. I had an hour and a half of rest; and was found with my companions on the way,

soon after three o'clock. Most of the company showed that they had only been awakened, like a child, to be put in a new position, and their heads were nodding about in all directions. About seven o'clock, however, we approached a spot which is of great reputed beauty, and we pledged the coachman to stop that we might have a fair sight of it. You leave the road by a little by-path, and after pursuing it for a short distance, the whole scene suddenly breaks upon you. But how shall I describe it? The great charm of the whole is greatly connected with the point of sight, which is the finest imaginable. You come suddenly to a spot which is called the Hawk's Nest. It projects on the scene, and is so small as to give standing *to only some half dozen persons.* It has on its head an old picturesque pine, and it breaks away at your feet abruptly and in perpendicular lines, to a depth of more than 200 feet. On this standing, which, by its elevated and detached character, affects you like the Monument, the forest rises above and around you. Beneath and before you is spread a lovely valley. A peaceful river glides down it, reflecting, like a mirror, all the lights of heaven; washes the foot of the rocks on which you are standing; and then winds away into another valley at your right. The trees of the wood, in all their variety, stand out on the verdant bottoms, with their heads in the sun, and casting their shadows at their feet; but so diminished, as to look more like the picture of the things than the things themselves. The green hills rise on either hand and all around, and give completeness and beauty to the scene; and beyond these appears the gray outline of the more distant mountains, bestowing grandeur to what was supremely beautiful. It is exquisite. It conveys to you the idea of perfect solitude. The hand of man, the foot of man, seem never to have touched that valley. To you, though placed in the midst of it, it seems altogether inaccessible. You long to stroll along the margin of those sweet waters, and repose under the shadows of those beautiful trees; but it looks impossible. It is solitude, but of a most soothing—not of an appalling

character; where sorrow might learn to forget her griefs, and folly begin to be wise and happy.

Most of my companions, I am sorry to say, though eager to see this sight, had no taste for it when seen. Happily for me, they did not choose to remain at so dizzy a point of sight as I had chosen, and so they employed themselves at a distance. Their employ was to throw stones across the river, and their astonishment was to find that no stone they could cast would reach it! All excepting our merchant: he remained with me; and we grasped the stunted pine, and in deep silence enjoyed the scene.

The early sight of the Hawk's Nest was only a good introduction to the ride of this day. It was spent in crossing the Allegany mountains, and others in alliance with them. Aware of what was to come, I took my station on the roof of the coach, that I might enjoy the exhibition without disturbance; and seldom have I had a day of such perfect and healthful exhilaration. To attempt a description of scene after scene, would only be to speak, as I have done, of rocks, and hills, and rivers, and trees, and dells, and valleys; the elements were the same; the combination was different—was endless.

The mountains here do not offer you that one commanding view which may be obtained elsewhere; but they present you with continued pictures, which charm the eye and regale the spirits. It is not, indeed, as if you saw one human face divine, which appears, and is gone, but will never be forgotten; but it is as if you had interviews in succession with a multitude of faces, intelligent, noble, and smiling, which, by their kind and friendly aspect, made the day among the most pleasant of your life. In descending into the gorges of the hills, you find all that is wild, and dark, and solitary; and at the fall of day you may hear the baying of the wolf, and see the rude huntsman go forth to encounter the bear; still, this is not the character of these regions. It is that of elevated cheerfulness. I attribute this principally to two causes. First, that the forest is nowhere on a

level; it runs along the sides of the mountains in galleries bathed in the light of heaven, and while it towers over you on the one side, it leaves the more distant prospect on the other side always open to the eye. The second is, that at the feet of these majestic trees, the oak, the pine, the cedar, the beech, and the tulip, you find such an astonishing supply of the finest shrubs and flowers. The laurel, the sumach, the dog-wood, the rhododendron, the cranberry, the whortleberry, and the strawberry; the rose, the marigold, and the campanula, with a thousand wild plants and flowers, were all here, and gave a wonderful freshness and sweetness to the scene. It has all the grandeur of the forest, with all the beauty of the garden.

This delightful day's ride had not the most pleasant close. We arrived at Lewisburg late in the evening, and as all were more or less weary, we were eager in our inquiries after beds. It soon appeared that the court was in session here; and this gave us some alarm. On going into the bar-room of our inn, I saw two men fast asleep in a large box, and undisturbed by all the noise of our arrival; this was still more ominous. I hastened to require, as I always did, a single-bedded room, hardly hoping to obtain it. The landlord assured me he could not accommodate me. I begged to see what accommodation he could offer. He took me to a room with five or six beds in it; there was one bed unoccupied, which he assured me I should have to myself; the others had already an occupant each, and they were liable, if necessary, to have another person introduced to them. This kind of room is deemed common; and the guest who cannot find a bed to himself, seeks to participate with some other party; so that it is not very uncommon for the man who went quietly to sleep in sole possession of his couch, to find, on waking, that he has acquired a companion. I turned away from the spectacle, and expressed my resolution to sit up till the coach started. My landlord, seeing me firm, disappeared to make some arrangements, and then returned to say that he was able

to let me have a double-bedded room, if I would not object that one of my companions by the stage should occupy the second bed; I might rely on it we should have it quite to ourselves. I consented to this; but as the good landlord was evidently much pressed, I chose to place my reliance on having the key on the right side of the door. To such an arrangement I had been obliged to yield twice before; but generally, even in these unfrequented regions, you may procure the luxury of a private chamber.

If inconveniences arose at these houses, they were, as we travelled, of very brief duration. We started again at daylight on our way to Lexington, in Virginia. Most of our company, however, were to part from the conveyance at the White Sulphur Springs, and it was still the early morning when we reached them. These springs are finely situated, and are among the most popular in the States. The accommodations here are all provided by one person, and are chiefly composed of one erection. The rooms and refectories, which are in common, are large and imposing, but every thing else is on a most confined scale. Rumour had said, as we came along, that the place was over full; and our party, after coming so many hundred miles, were anxious lest they should be rejected. One of them, on inquiry, found that, as a favour, he might be one of five to share a small sleeping-chamber.

While many were so eager to enter this temple of health and happiness, those who had established themselves did not impress you with the value of their acquisition. There were about sixty men under the verandas, picking their teeth, crossing their legs, scratching their heads, yawning, spitting; deep in the blues, if appearances did not wholly deceive me. There is a good deal of gambling and dissipation here; and dissipation, whatever may be its buoyancy and brilliancy at night, is a meager, and cadaverous, and chapfallen thing in the light of morning. This, too, was aggravated, for the morning was wet; and a place devoted to gayety has, of all

places, an air of sadness in bad weather. I was not sorry that I was going forward. I tasted the waters; saw Mr. Clay; and then joined the coach.

We took up three passengers here, and did not improve by the exchange; they were young men, and all of them, I fear, deeply versed in sin. One, a disappointed lover, and seeking his cure in dissipation; the others, of good connexions and better taught, but flippant in infidelity, disrespectful of others, and shameless for themselves. All were pursuing pleasure in the gratification of their passions, and were mortified to find themselves still displeased and miserable. Two of them, I could learn, were a living sorrow to their parents. I made the best of my situation; and received, at parting, an apology from one of them, who, in the midst of his freedoms, still wished to have the reputation of a gentleman.

My attention, however, was still engaged with the delightful scenery; and had the weather allowed, I should have suffered no deduction on the part of my company. We were still among the mountains, and quickly, on leaving the springs, began to ascend them. These are, I believe, strictly of the Allegany family; but they are not so considerable as the Sewell mountains which we had passed. The scenery was very similar to that of yesterday; if any thing, it is even more picturesque, and is greatly assisted in its effect by the Jackson river. The lover of nature might spend weeks here, and still lament that he had not weeks and months to spend.

Early in the evening we came to a cottage which, because it receives the few persons who travel this road, is called an inn. It has the appearance of a private dwelling, which is so little used, that no pathway is worn to it across the verdant sod; and you are received into the bosom of the family with a pleasant confidence. The dwelling was respectable and clean; its fore-court made cheerful by the beautiful althea and other flowers. I secured a parlour, which had a very comfortable bed in it; and was gratified with the prospect of something like a night's rest.

Tea or supper, as you choose to call it, was prepared for us. The husband and wife took the ends of the table, and the daughter waited as occasion required. All was plain; but all was good, and there was an abundance of it; fowl, bacon, corn-bread, hot wheaten bread, bilberry-tart, honey, milk, and coffee. But the young men had a quarrel with it. It was a temperance house, and there was no mint-julap, nor spirits, nor wine of any kind, to be had; nor, in fact, any chance of sport or mischief. I judged from the manners of these people that they were religious, and was not deceived. I had some pleasant conversation with the father; and, on retiring to my room, found several good books in the case which adorned it; and among them Scott's Family Bible.

With a good bed, a weary body, a room to myself, and the key turned on it, I had the prospect of a refreshing sleep; but I was to be again disappointed. Just as I was sinking into unconsciousness, I was assailed by all sorts of scratching, tumbling, squeaking noises; which were renewed from time to time, till my summons came to join the coach. I soon found that the disturbance was in the chimney; and afterward discovered, that the whole of it, from the floor upwards, was sacred to the house-swallow, and that many hundreds had made a lodgment in it. Some of these lodgings must have been insecure, and have given way, to have created all this annoyance. I did not wish the innocent things to be dispossessed; but perhaps I had a passing wish that their dwellings had been more lasting—were it only by a single day.

We had not more than about twenty miles to reach Lexington; but still, as the custom is, we started very early. This distance was to be filled in mostly by the ascent and descent of the North mountain, which stands at the head of the western valley of Virginia. I was led to expect that the scenery was first-rate; and I took my seat with a civil driver in order to command it. Every thing in the approach to this mountain is beautiful; as you ascend it, it becomes grand; and when you come to

the highest parts of the passage, you have indeed a most commanding station. The morning would have been deemed unfavourable; yet it assisted you with such a picture as you can seldom see, and as you most desire to see. The atmosphere was heavy and humid, and threatened rain; but the eye could reach over the whole mountain scenery. The thick mists of the night found no sun to exhale them; and they lay on all the valleys like a sea of sleeping waters. The breasts of the mountains rose above these mists, and appeared like so many rocky islands; while the lighter mists, attenuated by the mountain breeze, floated gracefully about their heads. It was very peculiar and fascinating; and reminded me very pleasantly of my last visit to Snowden, which at break of day was in a similar condition. I had wished that before we began our descent, the sun might rise on this world of vapours, and present to one all those bewitching forms of unearthly, aerial, and ever-changing beauty, which entranced us in Wales; but instead of this, the mists thickened into rain, and hid much of what we had seen from our sight.

Let me observe, however, that I had afterward an opportunity of seeing this noble picture in an opposite condition; illustrated by the presence of a powerful and glorious sun. Now every thing was to be seen, and was worth seeing. The great point of sight is called the Grand Turn. It is an angular projection from the side of the mountain, and is supplied with a low parapet of loose stones, to protect you from the precipice below. The old jagged pine of the forest, which has braved the tempest age after age, stands up in its clustered grandeur behind you. The lone and ravenous vulture is wheeling over your head in search of prey. The broken rock-work falls away abruptly, some eighty feet immediately beneath your standing, and then runs down in softer lines to the glens below. You look to the left, and there stand, in all their majesty, the everlasting mountains, which you have traversed one by one, and sketching on the blue sky one of the finest outlines you ever beheld.

You look to the right, and there lies expanded before you one of the richest and most lovely valleys which this vast country boasts. You look opposite to you, and the great and prominent mountains just break away so as to form the foreground to a yet more distant prospect, which is bathed in sunlight and in mist, promising to be equal to any thing you see. Everywhere, above, around, beneath, was the great, the beautiful, the interminable forest. Nothing impressed me so much as this. The forest had often surrounded and overwhelmed me; I had never before such command of it. In a State so long settled, I had expected to see comparatively little of it; but there it was, spreading itself all around like a dark green ocean, and on which the spots that were cleared and cultivated only stood out like sunny islets which adorned its bosom.

On the whole, I had, as you will see, been travelling for three days over most delightful country. For 160 miles you pass through a gallery of pictures most exquisite, most varied, most beautiful. The ride will not suffer in comparison with a run along the finest portions of the Rhine, or our own drive from Shrewsbury to Bangor. It is often indeed compared with Switzerland; but that is foolish; the best scenery in that land is of another and a higher class. I was not at all aware that I should be thus gratified; and therefore perhaps had the more gratification. I am thankful that I have seen it; and for the same reasons that I am thankful to have seen something of the west; because they contribute greatly to form just conceptions of America.

Before I dismiss this portion of my excursion, let me observe, that there is an excellent road recently cut over this mountain, and into Lexington. It embraces altogether an extent of forty miles, and is no small achievement; and the praise of it is due to the spirited inhabitants of the town. Perhaps I should not say this without referring to the share the Government takes in it. If, generally, a plan for local improvement is acceptable to the Government, it agrees to take two fifths of the respon-

sibility, while the residents take the remaining three fifths. The Government also receives its proportion of the profits; and these profits replenish a fund for general improvement. I have frequently referred to the roads, and with complaint; but let me not be misunderstood. It is true that many of them are very bad, and bring much suffering to the traveller; but the real wonder is, that, under all circumstances, they are so good and so numerous. Never, in any other country, was there so much done in so short a period. Rail-roads and steamboats are now come to their help, and perhaps to their salvation; for certainly it has not been sufficiently considered, that it is a source of national weakness, and not of strength, to have a spare population scattered over an immense territory.

About eleven o'clock in the day we drove into Lexington. Mr. Carruthers, whom I had known at the General Assembly, saw me as we passed, and kindly followed the stage to the inn, to request that I would consider his house my home. I had travelled a week without a fair night's rest. This is the great source of exhaustion here, and it is wholly the fault of the stage proprietors. With the same roads, and with the same cattle, you might go the same distance in the same time, and save all your nights; and, of course, most of your fatigue.

LETTER XV.

My dear Friend,

I had no sooner arrived at Mr. Carruthers's than my esteemed friend, the Rev. J. Douglas, called on me. He was pastor of the Presbyterian Church here, and we had formed a friendship when he visited England as an invalid, and spent some time in my family. I now expected pleasure and information in his society for a short period. As the ensuing day was the Sabbath, he very

considerately excused my preaching, on condition that I would, on a following day, allow myself to be announced for an extra service. I was the more obliged for this, as it would supply me with an opportunity of hearing, which I always coveted.

On the morning of the Sabbath, I attended an interesting service at my friend's church. It was placed at the head of the town, on elevated ground, commanding a pretty view of it, and of the fine blue mountains in the distance. It had a paddock attached to it for the use of the horses during the time of worship, and there were from forty to fifty now occupying it. All the persons who came in from the vicinity came on horseback; and the horses are nearly as numerous as the people of these parts. The church has five doors, and these and all the windows were open in consequence of the heat of the weather. This created some distraction to the congregation. Besides, there were fans in motion everywhere, and small kegs full of water, with ladles, were placed in the window-seats and beneath the pulpit, which were used by the children, not only before, but during the service, and this caught the attention of a stranger, but did not seem much to discompose the people. The galleries were mostly occupied by blacks. The general attendance was good; the congregation wore a serious complexion; but there were not wanting some instances of negligent and irreverent manners.

A recent attempt to produce a revival here had been made by an itinerant revivalist; but it had failed. I took pains to acquaint myself with it. My conclusion was, that it was a harsh and indiscreet affair; not producing even the effects it sought, and working to the disadvantage of religion, both with its friends and enemies. This was certainly Mr. Douglas's opinion.

I learned that in the afternoon there would be worship at the African Church, and I resolved to go. My obliging friend, Mr. Carruthers, attended me. The building, called a church, is without the town, and placed in a hollow, so as to be out of sight; it is, in the fullest

sense, "without the gate." It is a poor log-house, built by the hands of the negroes, and so placed as to show that they must worship by stealth. It is, perhaps, 20 by 25; with boarding and rails breast-high, run round three sides, so as to form galleries. To this is added a lean-to, to take the overplus, when the fine weather should admit of larger numbers. There were three small openings, besides the door and the chinks in the building, to admit light and air. The place was quite full, the women and men were arranged on opposite sides; and although on a cold or rainy day there might have been much discomfort, the impression now was very pleasing. In the presence of a powerful sun, the whole body were in strong shadow; and the light streaming through the warped and broken shingle on the glistening black faces of the people, filled the spectacle with animation. I had taken my place by the door, and was waiting the commencement.

By the law of the State, no coloured persons are permitted to assemble for worship, unless a white person be present and preside. On this account, the elders of Mr. Douglas's church attend in turn, that the poor people may not lose the privileges they prize. At this time, two whites and two blacks were in the pulpit. One of the blacks, addressing me as their "Strange master," begged that I would take charge of the service. I declined doing so. He gave out Dr. Watts's beautiful Psalm, "Show pity, Lord; O Lord, forgive," &c. They all rose immediately. They had no books, for they could not read; but it was printed on their memory, and they sang it off with freedom and feeling. There is much melody in their voice; and when they enjoy a hymn, there is a raised expression of the face, and an undulating motion of the body, keeping time with the music, which is very touching.

One of the elders then prayed; and the other followed him, by reading and exposition of Scripture. The passage was on relative and social duties; and I could not avoid observing how it reflected on the conduct of the

white, and pleaded for the poor slave. They sang again, "Come, we that love the Lord," and with equal freedom and pleasure. The senior black, who was a preacher among them, then offered prayer, and preached. His prayer was humble and devotional. In one portion of it, he made an affecting allusion to their wrongs. "Thou knowest," said the good man, with a broken voice, "our state—that it is the meanest—that we are as mean and low as men can be. But we have sinned—we have forfeited all our rights to *Thee*—and we would submit before *Thee* to these marks of thy displeasure."

He took for the text of his sermon those words, "The Spirit saith, come," &c. He spoke with connexion of our original distance; of the means provided for our approach and redemption—of the invitation as founded on these—and closed by an earnest and well-sustained appeal to them to act on the gracious Invitation. "Ah, sirs!" he exclaimed, "do you ask, what it is to come? Oh, it is to know your own weakness; it is to know your own unworthiness; it is to know that you are sinners, and ready to fall into hell for your sins; it is to fly to Jesus Christ as your help and your Saviour; and to cry, 'Lord, save, or I perish!'—To come! Oh, it is to fall down at his feet—to receive him as your new Master—to become new creatures—and to live a new life of faith and obedience," &c.—"O, sirs!" he continued, "that you would come! How can I persuade you to come! I have seen the good and the evil. I have seen the Christian dying, and I have seen the sinner dying." He spoke of both; and then referred to his own experience—the change religion had made in him—the happiness he had had since he knew it—the desire he had that they should be happy likewise. It was indeed a very earnest and efficient appeal.

Mr. Carruthers kindly reminded me, as he paused, that it was time to leave, if I fulfilled my intention of going to the Presbyterian Church. But I felt I could not leave before the close. I could have done so in ordinary circumstances; but I could not bring myself to do any

thing that might seem disrespectful to this band of despised and oppressed Christians.

The other man of colour followed with a spontaneous address, meant to sustain the impression. He had some conceit and forwardness in his manner, but much point in what he said. He concluded by noticing what had been doing among them lately; and by calling on those who were really concerned to come to the Saviour, to show it by occupying the anxious seat. They sang again; and, while singing, some forms before the pulpit were cleared, and about twelve persons knelt down at them with great seriousness of manner. There was no confusion, and the act of coming out does perhaps less violence to their feelings, as they are a small body, and are on an equality. One of the elders now took the matter into his hands, and offered prayer. Had he sought to cool down the state of feeling, it could not have been better done. But there was no need for this; for there was no extravagance. They then rose, and sang, and separated. This was the first time I had worshipped with an assembly of slaves; and I shall never forget it. I was certainly by sympathy bound with those who were bound; while I rejoiced, on their account, afresh in that divine truth, which makes us free indeed, which lifts the soul on high, unconscious of a chain.

Much has been said, and is still said, about the essential inequality of the races. That is a question which must be settled by experiment. Here the experiment was undoubtedly in favour of the blacks. In sense and in feeling, both in prayer and address, they were equal to the whites; and in free and pointed expression much superior. Indeed, I know not that while I was in America, I listened to a peroration of an address that was superior to the one I have briefly noted to you.

On leaving, we found we were too late for our first purpose; but as the Methodists were just assembling for service, I expressed a wish to unite with them. There were few persons present: not more than 150. A gen-

tleman, one of their local preachers, took the duties of the pulpit. The services in his hands were very uninteresting. He had much conceit, poor wit, and many words; and all he said was gabbled and uttered seemingly by rote. His address abounded with such plumed and wise expressions as—"I put it to your rationality—white-robed angels of light—your spirit shall flutter before God in never-ending bliss"—and "when you hear the clods of the valley tumbling on your coffin." It was a sorry affair, and in contrast with what I had just witnessed. This, however, is no specimen of the average means possessed by this people.

On the Tuesday afternoon, I preached, as had been arranged, to a considerable and attentive congregation. I baptized also two children, by Mr. Douglas's permission, and at the request of the parents. One was the infant son of the Rev. James Payne, who was named after Henry Martyn. Mr. Payne has laboured with much success in this vicinity.

I had much pleasing and profitable intercourse with the Christian friends here; and it must be considered that the state of religion among the people is good. The population of the town is not above 1,000, yet there are three places of worship. The Presbyterian reckons about 500 attendants and 300 members; the Methodist, about 300, and 200 members; and the African, about 150, and 60 members. In the Sunday schools, there are about 250 children. A lady told me, I think, that there was no mother of a family who was not a member of some church. The Temperance cause has worked beneficially here. There were nine spirit stores, now there is only one; indeed, it was the custom to have water and spirits on the counter of every store, to be used at pleasure; this custom has now disappeared.

The town, as a settlement, has many attractions. It is surrounded by beauty, and stands at the head of a valley, flowing with milk and honey. House rent is low; provisions are cheap, abundant, and of the best quality. Flowers and gardens are more prized here

than in most places; and by consequence the humming-bird is found in larger numbers. That beautiful little creature has much the habits and appearance of the bee; and the trumpet honey-suckle seems to be a favourite plant, on account of its cell being enriched with honey.

At the request of Mr. Douglas, I made an excursion to visit his friends, and to inspect Weyer's Cave. This cave is esteemed one of the greatest natural curiosities; occasionally, it is lighted up by some 2,000 or 3,000 candles, for the accommodation of visiters; and this was to happen just at this time. We were a party of five, and started early in the morning, with a four-wheeled chaise and two saddle-horses. We halted at Colonel M'Dowell's, hoping to bait both ourselves and cattle there. The colonel is a man of large property and high connexions; he has a son in the House of Representatives, and a son-in-law in the Senate. We were most kindly received.

The day was hot, about 90°; and we were in the hall. It had, as is frequently the case, the dimensions of a room, and was supplied with sofa, chairs, and table. It is preferred at this season, because of its greater coolness; and it is not uncommon to see the whole family occupied in it and the porch, or portico, on a fine evening. This, with the naked foot, the fan, and the lighter dress, illustrate some of the eastern manners and historical descriptions of sacred Scripture. We partook of an excellent repast; and, refreshed in body and spirit, proceeded on our way, after having given a promise that we would use their house in our return. The colonel's lady, addressing me as the stranger, "could not consent to an Englishman passing their door."

In the evening, we sought to shorten our way, and lost ourselves in the woods. This gave us some perplexity and some amusement. It made us, however, late, and our cattle weary; and, as we had still to ford a river, it gave us some concern. At nightfall, we reached it; but at the wrong place. We attempted it; it was almost unfordable. The waters were high, and they ran

over the horse's back, and into the carriage, so that our feet and luggage were standing in water. We urged the horse to the utmost, and we succeeded; but, with a tired animal and a heavy carriage, the experiment was full of hazard.

In our wet condition, and in the dark night, we came to Captain Hall's, to solicit hospitality. It was not asked in vain. The captain is a farmer; and, as he was expecting no one, his principal room was converted into a carpenter's shop; but we were offered the best that circumstances allowed. I retired early to rest. My attendant was a little slave. The child was distant at first; but was quickly encouraged by a kind word or look. He was very anxious to explore my dressing-case, and to get the names of things. The watch was familiar to him; but he could not understand what the compass was, and seemed afraid of it. He was inquisitive to know, but very careful in touching things. I found him at my bedside in the early morning, still seeking to obtain information, and to show some attentions. My rest would, I doubt not, have been fair, but for one source of interruption. I had left my window open for the sake of air, expecting no evil; but the cats must have used it for their gambols, for they were coursing about my chamber all night most disagreeably. If in no other way haunted, it was certainly a strange, and, I suppose, accustomed haunt of the cats.

Once out of the path, how difficult it is to return! We started again very early, but we still lost our way, and expected to arrive at the Cave, after all our pains, too late for the spectacle. We reached the spot about one o'clock. The party of visiters had been, and were just sitting down to dinner. But the lights were burning, and the guides were willing; and this was, to my taste, the very time to see it, free from the noise and confusion of two hundred visiters. So, turning our back on the dinner, away we went.

The cave is found in a ridge of limestone hills, running parallel with the Blue Ridge. In going to it, you

pass by Madison's Cave, which was once an object of much interest, but is now neglected, from the greater attractions of the one we are about to explore. You ascend the side of the hill by a zigzag path of about 150 yards long, and then find yourself opposite a wooden door, which is the entrance, and having a bench, on which you rest, to get cool, or to prepare otherwise for ingress. Having passed the door, you find yourself in a small cave, which may be regarded as a lobby to the whole apartments. With raised expectations, you look about you, by the aid of the daylight, which is struggling to enter, for some openings more considerable. All that you see, however, is the mouth of what appears a dark recess about four feet square; and you are told this is your passage onward. You have no alternative, but to double yourself up into the smallest possible dimensions, and move along, after the lights of your guides, as well as you may, by the assistance of your hands.

Having scrambled along for about twenty-five feet, you come into some larger openings, which allow you the free use of your person. You look upward and around you, and find yourself surrounded by the most grotesque figures, formed, through ages, by the percolation of the waters through the heavy arches of rock-work over your head; while the eye, glancing onward, catches the dim and distant glimmer of the lights—some in the deeps below, and some in the galleries above. On quitting these smaller rooms and galleries, you enter an ascending passage, of easy access; and on coming to its extremity, you see the opening of a large cavern spread before you, and the commencement of some steps by which you are to descend. Your care is engaged in getting safely down; but when you have obtained your standing on the floor, you are delighted to find yourself in a large cavern, of irregular formation, and full of wild beauty. It is about thirty by fifty feet, and is called Solomon's Temple. The incrustations become finer here. At your right hand, they hang just like a sheet of water that had been frozen as it fell. There they rise before you in a beau-

tiful stalactitic pillar; and yonder they compose an elevated seat, surrounded by sparry pinnacles, which sparkle beautifully in the light. The one is called Solomon's Throne, and the other his Pillar.

On leaving the Temple, you enter another room more irregular, but more beautiful. Besides having ornaments in common, it spreads over you a roof of most admirable and singular formation. It is entirely covered with stalactites, which are suspended from it like inverted pinnacles. They are of the finest material, and are most beautifully shaped and embossed.

You now make an ascent of several feet, and move along a passage, and through two or three lobbies, and come to what is called the Twin-room, and find your way is just on the verge of a dark cavern, which is yawning at your feet, and is named the Devil's Oven. A descent is now made of some difficulty, and from an elevation of about forty feet; and you enter a large room, which is called the Tanyard. This, like some of the rest, is an absurd name; but it has been adopted from the force of association. There are in the rocky floor of this room large cavities, which may be thought to resemble the tan-pits; and from the ceiling are suspended large sheets of beautiful stalactites, which resemble the tanner's hides. You advance to an upper floor in this room, which has chiefly one ornament, and that is sufficient. There is, extending along the room, and from roof to floor, an immense sheet of the finest stalactite. When it is struck with the hand, it emits deep and mellow sounds, like those of a muffled drum, and is called the Drum-room.

You now rise by some natural steps to a platform, which you have again to descend, and then find yourself in what is named the Ball-room. It is a handsome and large apartment, about 100 feet long, 36 wide, and 26 high. Its floor is so level as to admit of dancing, and it has been used for this purpose. There is in the centre of it a large calcareous deposite, which has received the name of Paganini's Statue; the whole room is relieved by grotesque concretions; and the effect of the lights

burning at every elevation, and leaving hidden more than they revealed, is exceedingly fine.

From the Ball-room you make an ascent of 40 feet. This is named Frenchman's Hill; from the circumstance that a visiter from France, with his guide, had their lights extinguished at this spot. Happily, the guide had such an accurate knowledge of the locality, that, after much difficulty, they got safely back, a distance of more than 500 feet. You wind your way through passages, and make a descent of nearly 30 feet, by what is known as Jacob's Ladder, with pits and caverns opening about you, and come into the Senate Chamber, and afterward to Congress Hall. The last is a fine room, very like the Ball-room, but with an uneven floor. As you leave it, an immense cavern spreads itself before you, with the dim lights gleaming over its mouth, so as to make its unfathomed darkness horrible. You gaze on it with amazement, and instinctively long to pass on, lest it should drink you up. It has received the name of "Infernal Regions." By another lobby, and another descent, you enter Washington Hall. This is the most wonderful opening of the whole. It is 250 feet long, and 33 feet high. There is a fine sheet of rock-work running up the centre of this room, and giving it the aspect of two separate and noble galleries, till you look above, where you observe the partition rises only 20 feet towards the roof, and leaves the fine arch expanding over your head untouched. There is a beautiful concretion here standing out in the room, which certainly has the form and drapery of a gigantic statue; it bears the name of the Nation's Hero, and the whole place is filled with those projections, appearances which excite the imagination by suggesting resemblances, and leaving them unfinished. The general effect, too, was perhaps indescribable. The fine perspective of this room, four times the length of an ordinary church; the numerous tapers, when near you, so encumbered by deep shadows as to give only a dim religious light; and when at a distance, appearing in their various attitudes like twinkling stars on a deep

dark heaven; the amazing vaulted roof spread over you, with its carved and knotted surface, to which the streaming lights below in vain endeavoured to convey their radiance; together with the impression that you had made so deep an entrance, and were so entirely cut off from the living world and ordinary things; produces an effect which, perhaps, the mind can receive but once, and will retain for ever.

On leaving these striking apartments, you pass through a passage in which is standing some grand formations, named Cleopatra's Needle and the Pyramids; and then enter a room called the Church. The appearances in this instance suggest the name. It has about the dimensions of a church, and has an elevation of about 50 feet. There is at one end an elevated recess, which has the air of a gallery. At the back of this gallery there are a number of pendent stalactites, of an unusual size and beauty. They are as large as the pipes of a full-sized organ, and are ranged similarly. They emit, when struck, mellow sounds of various keys; and if a stick is run over them, as we run the finger over musical glasses, they make pleasant music. There is nothing forced in giving this instrument the appellation of organ; it is one of the best that nature ever made; and the most remarkable that I ever beheld. At the other extremity there rises from the ground (not stuck on a roof, as we frequently see) a beautiful spire of considerable height; and this is the steeple.

You pass by the steeple, and come into an apartment which has the name of the Dining-room. It has similar dimensions to the Church; and on its left side there is a continued elevation, resembling a table. You now enter an immense gallery, about 10 feet wide, and some 121 feet long, and from 80 to 100 feet high. You turn aside to visit a small apartment, but of exquisite beauty. Here the most singular sparry concretions hang pendent from the roof, while an equal number are growing up from the ground in several degrees of progress, many of them meeting in the centre, and becoming one. Winding pas-

sages are left among them, which make a sort of labyrinth; and as they are semi-pellucid, the passing of the lights through the several alleys has a very singular effect. This has the name of the Garden of Eden.

You return to the Dining-room, and pass by a dark opening at your feet, which is the mouth of a cavern, into which the foot of man has never been. It can only be explored by rope ladders; and it is supposed, though I think without sufficient reason, to be charged with mephitic gases, fatal to life. You may now make an ascent of some 50 feet, if your nerves allow, and your reward will be adequate to your pains. You must climb over the face of the rock, which has nearly a perpendicular pitch, and you will then find yourself on an elevated platform, and surrounded by loopholes and striking figures. You may now look down from your eminence, which is the Giant's Causeway, into the large illuminated rooms you have left, and perhaps see a small party moving over the floors in misty shadow. Here stands out in relief before you, and on the very verge of the platform, a fine group of stalagmites, white as alabaster, and suggesting to the fancy the figures of a small party of horse moving over high and dangerous precipices. They are Bonaparte and his Guards. There is a fine arch expanding before you over the scene below; you may, with caution, ascend on its head, and by this means gain a more commanding view of the objects so far beneath you.

But we must hasten on. When you have made your descent to the ordinary level, and move on your returning course, you pass by an enormous and most beautiful concretion. It is a tower, about 30 feet each way at the base, and rising in diminished squares to the height of 30 feet. It is a stalagmite; nearly as white and clear as alabaster, and dazzles you by its capacity to reflect lights.

You pass, also, some fine springs, at which you may refresh yourself on the way. There is one I must distinguish before we leave. You ascend, in getting to it,

a steep of 12 feet, by a ladder, and then, by a little hard climbing, attain to the end of the recess, and stand before what is named the Source of the Nile. It is a fine transparent spring, and is very remarkable for being covered with a thin pellicle of stalagmite. It is strong enough to bear you; and has a hole cut in the centre, which gives you access to the water.

I hope you will not think you have been detained too long on this spectacle. My regret is, that I have only described one half of what it unfolds, and that with haste and imperfection. It is, in my judgment, one of the great natural wonders of this new world; and for its eminence in its own class, deserves to be ranked with the Natural Bridge and Niagara, while it is far less known than either. Its dimensions, by the most direct course, are more than 1,600 feet; and by the more winding paths, twice that length; and its objects are remarkable for their variety, formation, and beauty. In both respects, it will, I think, compare, without injury to itself, with the celebrated Grotto of Antiparos.

For myself, I acknowledge the spectacle to have been most interesting; but, to be so, it must be illuminated, as on this occasion. I had thought that this circumstance might give to the whole a toyish effect; but the influence of 2,000 or 3,000 lights on these immense caverns is only such as to reveal the objects, without disturbing the solemn and sublime obscurity which sleeps on every thing. Scarcely any scenes can awaken so many passions at once, and so deeply. Curiosity, apprehension, terror, surprise, admiration, and delight, by turns and together, arrest and possess you. I have had before, from other objects, one simple impression made with greater power; but I never had so many impressions made, and with so much power, before. If the interesting and the awful are the elements of the sublime, here sublimity reigns, as in her own domain, in darkness, silence, and deeps profound.

On emerging from this subterrene world, our first concern was to perform our ablutions and rectify our dresses.

This done, we hastened to the inn in search of refreshments. Here we were presented with a singular contrast to the scenes just contemplated. The innkeeper had advertised his show over all the welkin; and his invitation had been fairly responded to; but he had not provided adequate accommodation. His inn was a little frame building, only fit for a small family; and had the day been wet, the company had been in a wretched condition. The two upper rooms were crowded with females, who were waiting in succession to enjoy the use of a single looking-glass, that they might arrange their dresses, and put themselves above ridicule. Below, the two rooms were equally thronged with men, who were making way to the bar for their potion of mint-julap, and other favourite mixtures. Many preferred rather to rely on the pure spirit, than on mixtures of any kind. All, perhaps, thought that the occasion, which is one of much fatigue and of exposure to great difference of temperature (not less than 30°) would justify the use of some portion; but many were not contented with a little; I never saw, at any other time, so many persons the worse for the use of spirituous liquors.

In front of the house, on the greensward, a table was prepared, with a wooden awning, which would receive about one third of the company. It was completely surrounded, and mostly by ladies, who were certainly discussing the matters before them with great earnestness; while their friends, lovers, and servants,—young farmers, smart collegians, and blacks,—were in bustling attendance behind, supplying their plates, fanning their persons, and passing the merry joke and joyous laugh around. Apart from these were a multitude who had already partaken of the feast, reposing on chairs, or expanding themselves on the turf, talking, smoking, or listening to the squeaking fiddle of an old merry slave, who was doing his best to gather up the loose halfpence of the company. It offered to one an interesting specimen of the people for thirty miles round. It was composed chiefly of the young; and most of them seemed to have come rather to

enjoy a frolic than to gratify an intelligent curiosity. One of their greatest faults was that of doing so much wanton mischief to the more delicate ornaments of the cave.

All who went to the cave paid for the refreshments; but as they were not easy to get at, and not very tempting when obtained, we partook of our sandwiches, and, admonished by approaching evening, prepared to leave. The black, who had attended our horses, and who had been recompensed by Mr. Douglas, thinking that I was not aware of this, came up to me, and taking hold of my stirrup, said, in a plaintive voice and look, "Massa, it's been bad day to me! It 'most breaks my heart, to do so much and get so little. Massa!" I have no doubt that Massa made a very good day of it; but these men are very insinuating; and bondage and cunning go together.

We endeavoured to return by a nearer and better course. From the advancing state of the day, and the wearied state of ourselves and horses, it was necessary that we should accept the first accommodations on the road. At a distance of five miles from the cave, we arrived at a village named New Hope, and at a tavern with the sign of "Plain Dealing Hotel." Now, as I have no relish for terms of cant, either in civil or religious life, I thought this sign somewhat ominous. On a nearer survey, some of us maintained that it could not contain us; but Mr. D. thought its capacities greater than its appearance; and so we alighted. The sleeping-rooms, as they were called, were in the angles of the roof, and were more like dovecots than bed-chambers; moreover, others were to have access to them. We determined, therefore, to have the beds down stairs, and to sleep on the floor of the sitting and eating-room.

When the time for this arrangement came, I was consulted by my hostess on my preference for a straw-mattress or feather-bed. Now, unused as I was to sleep on the boards, and harbouring, as I did, from my weary and bruised state, a special dislike to all hard sounds, I hastily resolved on the feather-bed. For me, this was a fatal choice. My friends had the mattresses, and, therefore,

preserved between themselves and the floor a substance of some elasticity; but as for me and my feather-bed, whenever I thought to place myself upon it, and however softly, away went the feathers on either side, and left me just to the blank and knotted boards. It was a weary night, relieved only by two circumstances. The first was, that my friends were sleeping fairly; and the second was, that at midnight, some one opened the window, entered the room, and passed away to his place of slumber without ceremony. We had secured our door to prevent such intrusion; but this was done in simplicity. Doors are the only mode of entrance to some; they are only one of many to others. However, the people of this house, though of the plainest, gave us all the accommodation in their power; and plain dealing with them seems to have prospered, for they are carrying up a much better house for their own and the public use.

We rose with the sun, and hastened on our way before the heat of the day. We paused at the "Tinkling Springs," where we found a church, a school-house, and a burial-ground, in the heart of the woods; at Granville, where we left Mr. Douglas, at the dwelling of his mother; and at Colonel M'Dowell's, as we promised, where we had the same kindnesses repeated; and at length reached Lexington, after an excursion which was very gratifying at the time, and which will, I doubt not, be pleasant to recollection always.

I had only half a day remaining to see the Natural Bridge; and to have left Lexington without seeing it, would have been a piece of Vandalism which the good people would not have forgiven. Colonel Reid, and two other gentlemen, accompanied me; Mr. Carruthers had become unwell by the heat of the weather in our previous trip. On this occasion it was worse; the glass was at 95°, and we had to ride on horseback in the presence of an intolerable sun. I perspired almost equally to what I had done at Louisville. But the sight leaves you neither weariness nor regret.

This famous bridge is on the head of a fine limestone

hill, which has the appearance of having been rent asunder by some terrible convulsion in nature. The fissure thus made is about ninety feet; and over it the bridge runs, so needful to the spot, and so unlikely to have survived the great fracture, as to seem the work of man; so simple, so grand, so great, as to assure you that it is only the work of God. The span of the arch runs from 45 to 60 feet wide; and its height, to the under line, is about 200 feet, and to the head about 240! The form of the arch approaches to the elliptical; and it is carried over on a diagonal line, the very line of all others so difficult to the architect to realize; and yet so calculated to enhance the picturesque beauty of the object!

There are chiefly three points of sight. You naturally make your way to the head of the bridge first; and as it is a continuation of the common road, with its sides covered with fine shrubs and trees, you may be on it before you are aware. But the moment you approach through the foliage to the side, you are filled with apprehension. It has, indeed, a natural parapet; but few persons can stand forward and look over. You instinctively seek to reduce your height, that you may gaze on what you admire with security. Even then it agitates you with dizzy sensations.

You then make your way some fifty feet down the bosom of the hill, and are supplied with some admirable standings on the projecting rock-work, to see the bridge and all its rich accompaniments. There is, 200 feet below you, the Cedar river, apparently motionless, except where it flashes with light, as it cuts its way through the broken rocks. Mark the trees, of every variety, but especially the fir, how they diminish as they stand on the margin of its bed; and how they ascend, step by step, on the noble rock-work, till they overshadow you; still preserving such delicacy of form and growth, as if they would not do an injury, while they lend a grace. Observe those hills, gathering all around you in their fairest forms and richest verdure, as if to do honour to a scene of surpassing excellence. Now look at the bridge itself,

springing from this bed of verdant loveliness, distinct, one, complete! It is before you in its most picturesque form. You just see through the arch, and the internal face of the farther pier is perfectly revealed. Did you ever see such a pier—such an arch? Is it not most illusive! Look at that masonry. Is it not most like the perfection of art; and yet what art could never reach? Look at that colouring. Does it not appear like the painter's highest skill, and yet unspeakably transcend it?

This is exquisite. Still you have no just conception of this masterpiece until you get below. You go some little distance for this purpose, as in the vicinity of the bridge the rocks are far too precipitous. A hot and brilliant day is, of all others, the time to enjoy this object. To escape from a sun which scorches you, into these verdant and cool bottoms, is a luxury of itself, which disposes you to relish every thing else. When down, I was very careful of the first impression, and did not venture to look steadily on the objects about me till I had selected my station. At length I placed myself about 100 feet from the bridge, on some masses of rock, which were washed by the running waters, and ornamented by the slender trees which were springing from its fissures. At my feet was the soothing melody of the rippling, gushing waters. Behind me, and in the distance, the river and the hills were expanding themselves to the light and splendour of day. Before me, and all around, every thing was reposing in the most delightful shade, set off by the streaming rays of the sun, which shot across the head of the picture far above you, and sweetened the solitude below. On the right and left, the majestic rocks arose, with the decision of a wall, but without its uniformity, massive, broken, beautiful, and supplying a most admirable foreground; and, everywhere, the most delicate stems were planted in their crevices, and waving their heads in the soft breeze, which occasionally came over them. The eye now ran through the bridge, and was gratified with a lovely vista. The blue mountains stood out in the background; beneath them, the hills and woods

gathered together, so as to enclose the dell below; while the river, which was coursing away from them, seemed to have its well-head hidden in their recesses. Then there is the arch, distinct from every thing, and above every thing! Massive as it is, it is light and beautiful by its height, and the fine trees on its summit seem now only like a garland of evergreens; and, elevated as it is, its apparent elevation is wonderfully increased by the narrowness of its piers, and by its outline being drawn on the blue sky, which appears beneath and above it! Oh, it is sublime—so strong, and yet so elegant—springing from earth, and bathing its head in heaven! But it is the sublime not allied to the terrific, as at Niagara; it is the sublime associated with the pleasing. I sat, and gazed in wonder and astonishment. That afternoon was the shortest I ever remembered. I had quickly, too quickly, to leave the spot for ever; but the music of those waters, the luxury of those shades, the form and colours of those rocks, and that arch—that arch—rising over all, and seeming to offer a passage to the skies—O, they will never leave me!

LETTER XVI.

My dear Friend,

At four the next morning I left Lexington in the carriage of a friend, having made it one of my few resting-places. My intention was to join Mr. Douglas at a four-day sacramental meeting, at which he was attending. The congregation in which it occurred was in a state of revival, and it was among the most prosperous of this country. I had a strong desire to commune with the assembled Christians on the solemn occasion, and to make myself acquainted with the appearances of religion among them.

We had about fifteen miles to go, and partly from the heaviness of the roads, and partly from the heat of the day, we did not arrive till after the morning service had begun. The first indication of our approach to the church was in the appearance of an immense number of saddle-horses, from 300 to 400, lasned to the trees; and, as we continued to wind our way along, we presently saw portions of the building through the clustering trunks and foliage. On reaching the place, we found it crowded to excess, and enlivened without by a great number standing in the open doorways, sitting on the steps, or reposing on the grass, where they might have the chance of hearing; and, in many instances, charged with the care of young and happy children, too gay to be quiet in a state of confinement. The associations were interesting; here was a large congregation, proper to a city, convened in the depths of the forest. The circumstances were striking; the day was exceedingly hot, but here people, cattle, church, and all, were thrown into most delightful shade by the overtopping trees, except where the sun shot down through an opening before the sanctuary, like a pillar of light and glory.

We managed to gain admittance. It was the sacramental service. Messrs. Morrison, Douglas, and Armstrong, were officiating. The pastor admitted twelve persons to the church, and three of them were baptized previously. The other services were in the usual order of the Presbyterian Church. The members came successively to the tables; the persons of colour coming last. There must have been 500 persons communicating. There was the appearance of true seriousness on the whole assembly; and every thing was as quiet and solemn as it could be with a house so crowded, and the exchange of places which this method makes necessary. I gratefully united with them; we ate of one bread and drank of one cup, and were, I trust, of one spirit. In such circumstances, there was great power and sweetness in that promise, "I will be to them as a little sanctuary in the wilderness."

At noon a pause was made for half an hour, as a period of refreshment. Then you might have seen the family and friendly groups, in all directions, seated at the feet of the gigantic trees, partaking of their simple repast, and welcoming all to partake who were provided with less than themselves.

The afternoon service was renewed and sustained in like spirit. The birds, which had found a nest for themselves within and without this sacred habitation, flew in and out by the open windows, seeming to excite no observation except to myself, so rural were the habits of this people!

At the close of the engagements, I went with Mr. Morrison. His dwelling is about two miles distant. It was really a beautiful sight to see this people—men, women, and children,—all mounted on their fine horses, and starting away, as from a centre, into every part of the forest, where you would think there was no way to be found. In our own line, we had quite a cavalcade, such as old Chaucer might have celebrated. As we advanced over glade, and brook, and dingle, our path forked, and we broke off to the right and left; and again it forked, and again we were scattered. My eye long rested on them. Now you might see a single horseman take his solitary path through the woods; now a family cluster, parent, child, and grandchild; and now an aged pair, who told you that they were closing life as they began it, alone. Now they thrid their way through the thickening forest; now they disappear in the dingle: now you see them again, but indistinctly, and far away; and now they vanish altogether. My eye searched for them in vain. Why should it have searched at all? I did not know these people—I had not spoken to them. Why, then, did a sentiment of regret steal over me, as they vanished, one by one, perhaps to be seen no more for ever? You can understand this.

The following day was the last of the four, and nothing would satisfy my brethren but that I should preach in the morning. There was an excellent attendance, and

the people evidently heard with attention and seriousness. One circumstance gave me some surprise at the moment. Towards the close of the sermon, some twenty or thirty men rose, after each other, and went out, and in the course of three or four minutes returned to their places. It was evidently not the effect of inattention, for they were attentive themselves, and showed concern to disturb the hearing of others as little as possible. I could not imagine the cause; but it was afterward explained, that some rain had fallen, and they had gone out to cover the saddles, that they might not get wet. Apart from the unpleasantness and hazard of a wet saddle, the young people here are very chary of their horses and their accoutrements, as, more than any thing, these mark the respectability of the party.

I took my leave of the people, while yet assembled, and waiting other services, as I had to hasten on to Staunton that day. My esteemed friend also excused himself to his people, and kindly insisted that he would convey me so far on my journey. I was greatly obliged by this mark of friendship, especially as it allowed me an opportunity of free intercourse with him on subjects touching his charge.

I learned that this neighbourhood had been long settled, though the population was so concealed; and that the present church is the third that has been built on the spot. The first was a mere log erection. The inhabitants were till a late period much annoyed by the Indians. There was a fort on the plantation where my friend resides; and most of the houses were fortified, and the people obliged to bring their rifles to church, to protect themselves from attack.

My friend had been settled here since the year 1819, and it was his maiden charge. When he came, he thought there was a good impression on the minds of the people, from the sudden death of a beloved minister. The church was comparatively small, but there was a large body of hopeful young persons who had not yet professed the Saviour. His labours for the first five years

were very successful. After this, there was a pause in his usefulness, which gave him much distress. He could not avoid connecting this very much with the abundant production and use of distilled liquors throughout his parish. They had all, as farmers, fallen into the practice of converting their surplus corn and fruit into spirit. This, of course, was a great temptation. He made it the subject of consideration and prayer. He determined to press the claims of the Temperance cause on their consciences. He did it with firmness, but with equal prudence and temper. It had nearly unsettled him with his charge for a time; for some of the leading farmers resisted, and became adverse to him. However, some yielded, and others followed; and this was succeeded by a revived state of religion such as they have not known; and it has continued for the last four years. Before this effort, no less than 150,000 barrels of spirits were produced, and each family had a still; now not 5,000 are made, and but one person holds a still. The farmers, too, have found a better market for their surplus produce, and are every way more prosperous.

To assist your judgment on this interesting case, I will supply you with the additions to this church through a course of years, as taken from the register. In the year 1819, the year of his settlement, fourteen persons were added; in 1820, thirty; in 1821, eighteen; in 1822, sixty-eight; in 1823, forty-four; in 1824, five; in 1825, six; in 1826, nine; in 1827, six; in 1828, nine; in 1829, three; in 1830, six; in 1831, one hundred and four; in 1832, forty; in 1833, two hundred and seventy-four; and in the year 1834, up to August, twenty-five were added. In the first revival no means were used except preaching, and meetings for prayer. In the second, which includes the last four years, similar means were used with more frequency; and in a few instances, the serious were separated from the rest of the congregation. The persons impressed and converted on these occasions were, with very few exceptions, from fifteen to thirty years of age, inclining to the younger period.

Those in respectable life were at least equally affected with others; and in the second revival, the work began in the more wealthy families, and passed downward to the poor and the servants. There was in neither case, nor at any time, the least noise or disorder; and the most useful seasons have always been characterized by deep stillness and solemnity. The first and chief sign for good, in every case, Mr. Morrison remarked with emphasis, has been an increased spirit of prayer.

The effects were very exhilarating. There are now about 600 members of the church, and nearly 200 of them are under twenty-five years of age, though scarcely any under fifteen. The family composing this church cover a district of land about ten miles square. There is scarcely one that has not domestic worship. They have no poor to receive charity from the sacrament, and only one person needing help, who receives it through private channels; and they contributed 1,000 dollars last year to foreign religious objects. The pastor's salary, I think, is 800 dollars; and this my friend considers equal to 1,800 in New-York.

Interesting conversations whiled the time away. We halted to refresh, and to take leave of our friends, the Douglases; and then drove on to Staunton. We alighted at the principal hotel. It was kept by a religious family, and Mr. Morrison was known and esteemed by them. We were entertained in their private rooms. They had read of the Deputation in the papers, and soon learned that I must be a member of it; and were eager to show, as to a Christian and an Englishman, the utmost attentions. We had a room full to social worship, and had the sensation of being members of a private household rather than of guests at a tavern.

In the morning I was up with the day, for I had to leave by the stage at four o'clock. My beloved friend (such I must now call him) had also risen to continue his kindness to the last moment. We spoke; we were silent; we separated.

I had, in this ride, to cross the Blue Ridge; and was

quickly roused from my musings on the past, by hearing that we were about to make the ascent. It was full four miles, and consumes much time; but this was no matter of complaint under such circumstances. I must not, however, hold your attention with renewed descriptions of mountain scenery. Let me merely remark, that while, in the ascent, the nearer objects greatly resembled some things that have been described, there is considerable difference on attaining the full elevation. No single object stands out with prominence; but all that you have seen, and greatly more, is spread before you at once in grand, expanded, and mellowed harmony. There is before you a field of mountain heads, like to what may be seen in Wales or Scotland, beautifully coloured and bloomed by a blue mist which rests on them. And behind you is the valley you have left, now blended with other valleys, which together form only the raised foreground to the prodigious valley of the Mississippi, which stretches away and away, till it is lost in the horizon, and which might receive all the inhabitants of Europe, and ask for more. I knew not in which direction to look with most eagerness and continuity. Sometimes I preferred the mountain, and then the valley picture; and the enjoyment of either, I knew, must be very short. I gazed and admired again and again, so long as our driver would allow; and when we began to descend, I felt that I was about to separate from another friend, and to separate for ever.

My intention in crossing the Blue Ridge was to make Charlottesville in my way to Richmond. The University of that place is considered foremost in the literary institutions of this people, and it was desirable that it should not be overlooked. The site for the town and university could not have been better chosen. It is composed of fine swells of land; is surrounded by beautiful open country; and the blue hills lie in the distance delightfully. If one may be governed by ordinary indications, it must be highly salubrious.

The town is small, and has an unfinished appearance.

The inhabitants, however, are respectable, and have a measure of refinement not frequently met with in towns of this class; but literature has a tendency to humanize and refine all things where it comes. The only deduction on this impression is, that the stocks and the pillory stand in the courtyard, as a means of correction for the poor blacks.

The religious character of this place is too remarkable to be unnoticed. It will be understood that the university was promoted chiefly by Jefferson, and on avowedly skeptical and infidel principles. This gave the character to the town. It had no religious means; and the evil was increased from time to time, by the settlement of such persons only as were at least indifferent to means which it did not supply. This was the state of things till twenty-five years since, when a lady was brought, by her husband's engagements at the University, to reside in the town. She was a person of piety, and of course lamented greatly the moral and spiritual condition of the people. What she lamented, she sought to remove. She determined to commence, in her own house, a Sabbath school, for the religious instruction of the young. She persevered through many difficulties, and found reward in her work. The influence of her benevolent exertions, as well as of her excellent character, touched her husband; and he learned to honour the religion he had thoughtlessly despised. Strengthened by his concurrence, she proposed that their dwelling should be opened once on the Sabbath for divine worship, that the people might have some opportunity of separating that day from their common time. The work of faith and love was crowned with success. Various ministers gave their services; and the people attended, listened, were impressed, and converted from worldliness and ungodliness. There are now, in this town, of about 1,000 in population, four places of worship—Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Baptist, and Methodist. Upwards of 600 persons habitually attend them, and there are about 150 children in the Sabbath schools. The excellent lady who made the first

movement in this change, still lives—a mother in Israel; and the contrast of the former with the present times, in the history of this community, must often supply her with pleasant and grateful recollections.

From the town let us make a transition to the University. It was the favourite object of Jefferson. He gave it great pains, and was disposed to rest his reputation with posterity upon it. So far as morality and religion were concerned, his intention was to found it, not merely on liberal, but on infidel principles. His opinions had been mostly formed in the French school of that day; and into his views of education, there entered something of the acuteness and malignity of Voltaire, with a portion of the speciousness and extravagance of Rousseau. This was styled philosophy; and this philosophy was to govern the establishment, or rather, it was to give the youths license to govern themselves. They were to bow to no authority; they were to be controlled by no law, but were to be left to their own honour as a sufficient principle of action. The fact was, however, that when the young men were fairly left to their honour, their honour left them. Disorder, dissipation, and folly, became predominant. The better class of pupils was withdrawn. The professors took disgust, and looked around them for stations where order and conscience were still regarded; and the whole frame of this University was threatened with dissolution. So far, then, as this was an experiment in favour of infidelity, like every other experiment, it has failed—completely failed.

What, then, you are ready to ask, is its condition now? For the sake of the cause of letters, I am happy to state, that it is one of renovation and great promise. All the professors saw and felt the evil which had come over this noble institution, and threatened its destruction; and generally they agreed in the remedy. They adopted a decided and vigorous system of discipline; they honoured the name and institutions of religion; they subscribed at their own expense to support ministers, who should, in turn, conduct public worship within the University, and

are now raising a subscription to build a church for this very purpose. The consequence is, that order is restored, and with it public confidence; and youth of respectable and pious connexions are flocking to it from the surrounding States. The professorships are again sought by men of the first attainment; and it is likely to do honour to the expectations of an aspiring people. It is now an experiment in favour of education, still conducted on liberal principles, but with religious sanctions; and if it is steadily sustained, with a fixed regard to this issue, it will succeed!

The Rev. Mr. Bowman, Presbyterian minister of this place, though unwell, kindly attended me to the University, and introduced me to Professor Patteson. It was the vacation, and the professor regretted that most of the officers and pupils were away. He conducted me over the principal buildings, and took great and obliging pains to satisfy my inquiries. There is here an observatory, an excellent library, a good philosophical apparatus, and a rising collection of minerals.

Externally, the mass of erections have an imposing and grand effect, and they are much assisted to this by the ground which they occupy. With some slight variations since, the plan is wholly Jefferson's. He gave it very deep and close attention; and obtained, by his extraordinary influence, large grants from the State in its favour. But these grants were not well applied, nor these pains skilfully directed. The erection, as a whole, will not endure the touch of rigid criticism. He saw that diversity of line, figure, and position, often contribute to striking effect, but he saw no more. The principal figure is the Rotunda; answering to its name, while every thing else is as square as square can be. It is a very high circular wall, built of red bricks, with a dome on its summit, and with windows perforated round it. It stands naked and alone at the head of the picture. Running down from this, on either hand, are the dwellings for the professors, and the lecture-rooms, forming two sides of a handsome area. They are detached erections, with large

columns rising their whole height; and they are united by a colonnade running over the ground story, so that a line of columns, that is meant to be one to the eye, supplies you, at intervals, with pillars fifteen and thirty feet high! The accommodations for the pupils are in the background, and are not meant to appear in the principal scene. Jefferson was proud of his success as an architect; so proud that, notwithstanding the glare of his red bricks, and of a scorching sun, he would not allow any trees to be planted, lest they should hide the work of his hands! Now that he is gone, the young trees are appearing; and, ungrateful as he was, are beginning to screen his defects, and to give a grace and a keeping to the scene which gratifies the eye, and harmonizes with the quiet pursuits of the place.

In quitting the University, let me, while I have spoken freely of Jefferson, do him justice in this particular. He was not an architect, and, unhappily, he was not a Christian; but he was a great man, and he sought with much pains to confer honour and benefit on his country, by the establishment of a great literary institution. When the evils of his system shall have been removed, his name will still be identified with it, and will command the respect of his countrymen.

On the same day I had to leave, by the stage, for Richmond. We had a fair night's rest at a comfortable inn on our way. The following morning we broke down, and were detained some hours without breakfast. Delay was also promoted by the heat of the season; this line of coaches had six horses fall and expire on the road during the week. It was late in the day, therefore, before we arrived at the capital.

Richmond is a fine city, with a population of about 15,000 persons. It has a commanding situation on the margin of the James river, from which it rises on the slopes of two fine hills. The main street is wide, handsome, and indicative of business; and the retired streets are occupied by genteel and commodious residences, agreeably shaded and ornamented by the althea, the honeysuckle,

the locust, the catalpa, the pride of China, and the Taheitan mulberry. The ride into the town, from Charlottesville over the downs, is striking; and the distant view across the river is not less so. The buildings and streets are seen running up the sides of the hills, relieved and softened by the abundant and spreading foliage. The more important erections cluster round its summit; and on its head stands, above every thing, the State-House, spreading its noble portico to the sun. Few spots can do more honour to a city.

I had designed to remain here over the Sabbath; but, on learning that a camp-meeting was about to be held on the Northern Neck, I resolved at once to move forward, as I might not find another opportunity. This left me only one clear day at Richmond; and I am indebted to many kind friends, especially to Mr. Burr, and the Rev. Mr. Taylor, for assisting me to make the best use of my time here.

This place, like Charlottesville, has undergone a great change in the last thirty years. At that time there were only one or two neglected Episcopal places of worship. The people were all given up to worldliness or infidelity. The influence of Jefferson was felt also here, and it was felt as a blight on all religious sentiment. Slavery had, however, done a greater mischief. Now there are thirteen places of worship, and 1,000 children in the Sabbath schools. The blacks are not allowed their own places of worship; and the Baptist and Methodist congregations are mostly composed of them. A number of Jews reside here. They are not persecuted, nor any way disqualified on account of their religious persuasion; and the consequence is, that they forget their faith, intermarry, and are losing their personal distinctions.

I attended a prayer-meeting at the church where my late esteemed friend and correspondent, Dr. Rice, laboured successfully for many years. It was now without a pastor. The last minister, excellent as I know him to be, had pressed, in his great anxiety for usefulness, the subject of revivals too far; and it produced a reaction unfavourable to his comfort and continuance.

I visited also, with interest, the mother church of the town. It is Episcopal, and supposed to be the oldest in Virginia. It is a copy of one of our village churches, and is built of materials, and surrounded by a brick wall, which have been sent across from the father-land. Here is also what is called the Monumental Church; its portico is the sepulchre for nearly sixty persons, who perished in the conflagration of the theatre years since. By-the-by, the theatre has never flourished here from that time; I saw the existing one in circumstances promising to pass out of existence shortly. Here also was a striking evidence of the readiness with which the dogmas of the Unitarian and the Universalist will symbolize. They had a church here erected by them jointly, for a common act of worship; and the peculiarity of each party was attempted to be shown by the following inscription, that the public might not doubt the equality of the partnership:—

ERECTED IN 1831,
AND
DEDICATED
TO THE ONE GOD, AND TO JESUS CHRIST,
THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD.

Richmond, however, is still the great mart of slavery; and the interests of morality and religion suffer from this cause. Several persons of the greatest wealth, and therefore of the greatest consideration in the town, are known slave-dealers; and their influence, in addition to the actual traffic, is of course unfavourable. The sale of slaves is as common, and produces as little sensation, as that of cattle. It occurs in the main street, and before the door of the party who is commissioned to make the sale. The following is an advertisement of sale which appeared while I was there:—

"By J. & S. Cosby & Co.

"Trust Sale.

"By virtue of a deed of trust, executed to the sub-

scriber by Hiram Chiles, I shall proceed to sell for cash, at the Auction Store of J. & S. Cosby & Co., on Monday, the 4th of August next, the following property, to wit:—Eliza, Henry, Nancy, Monarchy, Tom, and Edward, and six feather-beds and bedsteads, with furniture.

"JOSEPH MAYO, *Trustee.*
"J. & S. COSBY & Co., *Auctioneers.*"

I had a desire to stay and witness this sale; but as I must have sacrificed the greater to the less in doing so, I kept by my determination to go forward.

I left, therefore, at two o'clock on the Friday for Fredericksburg. The road was flat and uninteresting; the weather very hot, and we had to travel all night. Moreover, the coach was quite full, and not supplied with the most agreeable company. One of them was proud of telling us that he was an unlucky dog, and had lost 20,000 dollars by bad debts. Another was exclaiming against the brutes who would not be accommodating in a coach, that he might engross the accommodation to himself. There was a young woman with us, of decent but independent habits, and they had pleasure in bantering her. She, however, was a match for them. They thought, in one instance, they had got the laugh against her; and she exclaimed, without confusion, and with much shrewdness, "I should like to know what you are laughing at, for then I could laugh too." They were very desirous of knowing what I was; and at length they proposed that they should guess what each one was, and whence, with the hope of getting round to me. The guessing went round till all were disposed of except me. I was prepared for the attack, but it was not made. They looked at each other, and at me, but no one ventured on the question.

In the morning a most heavy thunder-storm came on, and attended us into the town. We had had several of these, and of wind-storms, lately. One of them, near a spot I passed, must have been a tremendous hurricane.

It tore down numerous buildings, prostrated the trees in its course, and killed sixteen or twenty persons.

So soon as the storm permitted, I made my way to the house of Mr. Wilson, the esteemed Presbyterian minister of this place. He occupies the house that the mother of Washington lived in, and her remains lie in the garden attached. Here a bed, and every other domestic accommodation, were immediately placed at my use. My friend was very desirous that I should stay over the Sabbath, but when he found that my mind was otherwise, he was equally ready to help me on my way, except that he thought the direction in which I was going was at the time very unhealthy; and he would only part with me on a promise that I would, by writing, assure him of my welfare. We spent a very pleasant, and to me profitable, evening together, and I have seldom parted with a friend in such haste, and with such regret.

LETTER XVII.

My dear Friend,

I had thought that I should be able to pass to the camp-ground at pleasure; but I found that if I went at all, I must leave by a boat that started the next morning. I had also concluded that I should arrive by it in time for the afternoon services, but in the event I was in this also disappointed.

Early in the morning I went on board the steamer to pass down the Rappahannoc. It is what is called a religious boat. There are Bibles strewed in the men's cabin, and a subscription-box for the Episcopal Tract Society; and in the ladies' cabin there are fancy articles on sale for missions. But this religious boat had not ceased to run on the Sunday, nor had the captain wholly broken himself of swearing. "He had wished," he

said, "to avoid the Sunday; he had tried all days, and none would suit so well; and it saved a day to men of business;"—a sort of reasoning familiar in more countries than one.

The day was fine and tranquil, and the atmosphere was lighter and cooler in consequence of the storm. There were but few persons on board, and they employed themselves in reading, singing, and conversation, while I sat mostly apart, enjoying the quiet of nature, and of my own thoughts. The sail down the river was beautiful. The stream was narrower than is usual, and winds in its course; the land swells and falls prettily, while the illimitable forest runs over its whole surface. We were, however, frequently stopping at different points of this forest to take in passengers, which assured us that there was habitation, though there were no appearances of it. Those, on this occasion, who were taken in, were religious persons; and at noon most of them left us. I afterward found that they had left for the camp-ground, and by a nearer course. As I was quite a stranger, and as wherever I landed I should still require to be conveyed to the interior, I judged it safest to adhere to my directions, even if they should not have been the best.

As we went onward, the Rappahannoc expanded beautifully before us, offering to our admiration a variety of creeks and bays, reposing in the glowing lights of the sun and the cool shades of the forest; while, on reaching deeper waters, an immense shoal of porpoises joined us, and for miles amused themselves by darting and plunging before the head of our vessel, with amazing velocity. At length we came to Merry Point, the place to which I had been directed, and which is occupied by Mr. Jesse, of whom I was assured I should readily receive any aid I might require. The dwelling, and two or three merry negroes, were all that appeared.

The captain, in my behalf, addressed the principal of them. "Is your master at home?"—"No."—"Is your mistress at home?"—"O, no—all gone to the camp."—"Well," said the captain, "here's a gentleman that

wants him—can you take him in?"—"O, yes," said the merry and assured fellow, "all as well as if master was here this minute, and give him all he wants." Notwithstanding this assurance, I was much perplexed. On the one hand, I must leave the boat here; there was no other house to which I could apply; and I could not get over to the camp-ground that evening. On the other hand, I shrunk from making free with a residence on the mere concurrence of the servants, and in the absence of the head of the family. However, I thought of Virginian hospitality, and reconciled myself to going on shore. I was quickly met by a young man, a relative of the family, who gave me welcome, and contributed to assure me in accepting the accommodations of the house.

When I had leisure to look around me, I felt interested in my place of sojourn. The dwelling was a neat cottage, having about six rooms, and kept nicely painted, with a few ornaments in the best room, such as sideboard and timepiece, imported from Baltimore, which indicated property, and a taste for improvement on the part of the possessor. Behind it was a small clearance, redeemed from the forest, and under good cultivation; before it, a grass-plot, enclosed with a hedge of the althea. On the one side was a cabin for the use of the slaves; and on the other a handsome walnut, overshadowing the warmer aspect of the cottage. The land fell away in slopes to the river, and was adorned by the oak, the acacia, the catalpa, and the woodbine; and the river here wound round the point, and formed a lovely creek, which ran into land, and was lost in the woods. On the opposite banks of the creek was another cottage surmounted by poplars, and surrounded by fruit-trees and corn-fields, which ran down the verdant banks, and dipped their feet in the placid waters. These were all the signs of human habitation; and all around you stood, in awful silence and majesty, the eternal forest. The declining sun gleamed athwart the scene, giving depth to the shadows of the woods, and illuminating the bosom

of the waters. But all was still—perfectly still; except where the light canoe was gliding like magic over the creek, and leaving not a ripple behind.

I was called from this lovely picture by the announcement of supper or tea. A small clean napkin was placed on the table, and there were spread over it coffee, hot bread, butter, bacon, molasses, and a bowl of curds and whey. A female slave attended, to fan you, and to supply your wants.

On retiring to bed, I was introduced to a small room in the roof of the cottage, but very nicely provided with all I could want. My attendant was a little black girl. She glanced a quick eye on every thing, to ascertain that all was right, and then stood in silence, looking to me for commands. She seemed surprised, and did not at first understand me when I dismissed her; from the circumstance, I suppose, that they are accustomed to render small attentions which we do not expect. My little slave was also the first thing that met my eye in the early morning. I had thought I had secured my door; but she had managed to enter, and when I awoke she was creeping, with shoeless foot, over the floor. Her duty then was to supply you with fresh water; as, by standing through the night, it becomes disagreeably hot.

My young friend had met my wishes, in providing for a movement towards the camp in the morning; and by six o'clock we had breakfasted, and had vaulted into our saddles. We were, however, scarcely on our way before we fell in with Mr. Jesse himself. He had heard of my arrival; had feared I should not be able to get over; and had left, at break of day, to fetch me. This was, indeed, very kind; it put me at my ease, and made the way plain and pleasant to me. But how it could have happened that they should hear of my coming, greatly surprised me. Mr. Jesse explained, that some person at the camp had been in Richmond when I was there, and had overheard me express an intention to go. This was enough to awaken attention; and I found that they

had been expecting me daily; that the ministers had held an exercise of prayer, that my arrival might be an occasion of profit, and my judgment of their meeting without prejudice.

So soon as my kind friend had refreshed himself and his horse, we started again. We were now on the Northern Neck, an isthmus of various width, and some 150 miles long, which is separated from the mainland of Virginia by the Rappahannoc. We had twelve miles to travel, and chiefly through pine barrens; reaches of land that are so denominated, because they will only bear pine. The morning was bright and elastic; I had an interesting companion, and my expectations were raised with the prospects before me. As we advanced, the land undulated pleasantly, the soil improved, and other timber of loftier growth appeared. When evidently approaching the spot, my eye pierced through the forest in search of some indications. We got at last into less frequented paths; wound again and again round the clustering trees and opposing stumps, and then came to what I regarded as the signs of the object sought. There were, under some trees, pens for the safety of horses; then there were carriages of all descriptions, appearing with horses and oxen, secured and at rest, and occasionally a negro in attendance on them. Then you passed by a large log-house, which was erected for the time, to supply lodging and food to such as needed them. Now you saw, in several directions, the parts of cabins, made of the pine-tree, and of the same colour, and only distinguished from it by the horizontal lines in which it ran; and presently you found yourself at the entrance of all you wished to see.

There were in lines, intersected by the trees, a number of tents composed of log-wood, forming a quadrangle of about 180 feet. In the centre of the further line, in this square, there was a stand for the accommodation of the preachers, which would contain twelve or fourteen persons. Behind this were stems of trees laid down as seats for the negroes, running off in radiating

lines, and closed by some tents for their use, and forming the segment of a circle. Before the stand, or pulpit, a rail was carried round the first five or six seats, which we called the altar; and seats, composed of tree-stems, filled up the centre of the square. Within, without, everywhere, the oak, the chestnut, and the fir appeared, and of finest growth; only those within the quadrangle were cleared of underwood, and trimmed up to aid the sight, so that they resembled the beautiful pillars of a cathedral; while their lofty heads, unpruned by the hand of man, united, and made a foliated ceiling, such as no cathedral could approach, and through which the blue sky and bright sun were glancing.

It was now the hour of morning worship. The pulpit was full; the seats were covered with waiting worshippers. I approached the stand; and was welcomed by the brethren. We rose, and united in a hymn of praise. I had never, in such circumstances, joined in offering such worship. I could scarcely tell what sensations possessed me. I hope I was not void of those which are devotional, but I was chiefly filled for the moment with those of wonder. When I looked round on the scene which had broken so suddenly upon me, every thing was so novel, so striking, and so interesting, as to appear like the work of enchantment, and to require time fully to realize.

But I must endeavour to give you some of the services in detail, as you will desire exact information. The singing to which I have referred, was followed by prayer and a sermon. The text was, "If God spared not his own Son," &c.—The preacher was a plain man, and without education; and he had small regard either to logic or grammar. He had, however, as is common to such persons, an aspiration after high-sounding terms and sentiments, which stood in strange opposition to the general poverty and incorrectness of his expressions. The proposition, for instance, raised on his text was this:—That the gift of Christ to sinners is the thing set forth with most life, animation, and eloquence, of any

thing in the world. Such a proposition, though badly propounded, was of course above such a man; but though what he said did but little for his proposition, it was said with earnestness and pious feeling, and it told on the plain and serious portions of his audience. He was followed by a brother of higher qualifications, who took up the close of his subject, and addressed it to the conscience with skill and effect. The exhortation was terminated by an invitation to come and take a seat within the altar. These seats were, when wanted, in other words, the anxious seats; two of them were cleared, and a suitable hymn was sung, that persons might have time to comply. Very few came; chiefly a mother with her boy, who had previously seemed to court notice. The lad had indulged in noisy crying and exclamation; he was in the hand of an indiscreet parent, and had not been sufficiently discouraged by the ministers. The exhortations, and then the singing, were renewed; but still with small effect, as to the use of the prepared seats; and so this service closed. Whatever may be the claims of the anxious seat, it was a hazardous experiment, where it was evident the previous services had produced no deep and controlling impression.

The afternoon service was very similar in arrangement and in effect. The text was, "Let the wicked man forsake his way," &c.; but the preacher certainly made a feeble use of a powerful passage. It was interrupted, too, by a noisy and intemperate man, who had found his way hither; yet it was followed by exhortation superior to itself, and an urgent appeal to the people to come forward and separate themselves. The results were not better than before. The only apology for thus pressing under unfavourable circumstances was, that the meetings had been held now for three days; that the solemn services of the Sabbath had just passed over the people; and the worthy ministers were anxious for visible fruit, not only as arising from the present appeal, but from past impressions.

These were the more public and regular services; but

other engagements were always fulfilling. The ministers were invited by their friends to the several tents, to exhort, and sing, and pray, so that when they ceased in one place, they were renewed in another. And at all times those who liked to gather within the altar, and sing, were allowed to do so; and as, when they were weary, others came up and supplied their places, the singing was without ceasing.

What you cannot escape wearies you. The services had been long, and not very interesting; and still the singing was continued. After getting some refreshments with kind friends, I was glad to stroll away into the forest, and to ruminate on what I had seen and heard. Now that I had leisure to admire, it was a lovely evening. Through many a green alley I wandered; and often did I stop and gaze on those exquisite combinations of light, shade, and picture, which forest scenery supplies on a fair summer evening. In all my wanderings, the singing followed me, and was a clew to my return; but it now formed a pleasing accompaniment to my solitary walk, for it did not force itself on the ear, but rose and fell softly, sweetly, on the evening breeze.

Soon, however, the hoarse notes of the horn vibrated through the air, and summoned me to return. It was the notice for worship at sundown; and as there is little twilight here, the nightfall comes on suddenly. I hastened to obey the call, and took my place with the brethren on the preachers' stand. The day had now expired, and with it the scene was entirely changed, as if by magic, and it was certainly very impressive. On the stand were about a dozen ministers, and over their heads were suspended several three-pronged lamps, pouring down their radiance on their heads, and surrounding them with such lights and shadows as Rembrandt would love to copy. Behind the stand were clustered about 300 negroes, who, with their black faces and white dresses thrown into partial lights, were a striking object. Before us was a full-sized congregation collected, more or less revealed, as they happened to be near or distant from the points of

illumination. Over the people were suspended from the trees a number of small lamps, which, in the distance, seemed like stars sparkling between their branches. Around the congregation, and within the line of the tents, were placed some elevated tripods, on which large fires of pine wood were burning, cracking, blazing; and shooting upward like sacrificial flames to heaven. They gave amazing power to the picture, by casting a flood of waving light on the objects near to them, and leaving every thing else in comparative obscurity. Still at greater distance might be seen, in several directions, the dull flickering flame of the now neglected domestic fire; and the sparks emitted from it, together with the firefly, rose and shot across the scene like meteors, and then dropped into darkness. Never was darkness made more visible, more present. All the lights that were enkindled appeared only to have this effect; as everywhere more was hidden than seen. If the eye sought for the tents, it was only here and there that the dark face of one could be dimly seen; the rest was wrapped in darkness; and if it rose with the trees around you, the fine verdant and vaulted roof which they spread over you was mostly concealed by the mysterious and thickening shadows which dwelt there. Then, if you would pierce beyond these limits, there lay around you and over you, and over the unbounded forest that enclosed you, a world of darkness, to which your little illuminated spot was as nothing. I know of no circumstances having more power to strike the imagination and the heart.

But to the exercises. The singing, which had been sustained in all the interval by some younger persons, now showed its results. Two or three young women were fainting under the exhaustion and excitement; and one, who was reported to me as a Methodist, was in hysterical ecstasy, raising her hands, rolling her eyes, and smiling and muttering. It appeared that she courted this sort of excitement as many do a dram, and was frequent at meetings of this character, for the sake of enjoying it.

However, after disposing of this slight interruption, the

regular service began. It was to be composed of exhortation and prayer; and it was excellently conducted. The leading ministers, who had been wearied by the claims of the Sabbath, had evidently reserved themselves for this period. The first address referred to the past; the effort which had been made; the results which ought to follow, but which had not followed, and which the speaker feared would not follow. It was closed by an affectionate expression of concern that they would now show that it had not been in vain. The next exhortation was on conversion. Some skilful and orthodox distinctions were established on the subject, as it involves the agency of the Spirit and the agency of man. It was discriminative, but it was plain and pungent; and threw all the responsibility of perversity and refusal on the sinner. It made a strong impression.

The third exhortation was on indifference and despondency. The subject was well timed and well treated. The speaker combated these evils as likely to be a preventive in most persons in coming to a decision; and he made a wise use of evangelical truth for this purpose. He supported the other addresses by an earnest appeal to separate themselves, and show that they were resolved to rank on the Lord's side. The people were evidently much more interested than they had been; and the preachers were desirous of bringing them to an issue. Exhortation and singing were renewed; and it was proposed that they should go down and pass among the people, for the purpose of conversing with them, and inducing them to come forward. By these personal applications and persuasions, a considerable number were induced to come forward; and fervent prayer of a suitable character was offered in their behalf.

It was already late, and here, at least, the service should have stopped. This was the opinion of the wiser and elder brethren, but they did not press it; and those of weaker mind and stronger nerve thought that the work had only just begun. It was wished that I should retire, but I was desirous of witnessing the scene. Other exhorta-

tions and prayers, of a lower but more noisy character, were made, with endless singing; favourite couplets would be taken up and repeated without end. The effect was various, but it was not good; some, with their feelings worn out, had passed the crisis, and it was in vain to seek to impress them; while others were unduly and unprofitably excited.

None discovered this more than the blacks. They separated themselves from the general service, and sought their own preacher and anxious seat. A stand was presently fixed between two trees; a preacher was seen appearing and disappearing between them, as his violent gesticulation caused him to lean backwards or forwards. The blacks had now things to their mind, and they pressed round the speaker, on their feet or their knees, with extended hands, open lips, and glistening eyes: while the strong lights of a tripod, close to which they had assembled, fell across the scene, and gave it great interest and power.

As the scenes on either side the stand were not dumb show, the evil was, that the voices of the parties speaking met each other, and made confusion; and as either party raised his voice, to remedy the evil, it became worse. To myself, placed at the centre of observation, this had a neutralizing, and sometimes a humorous effect; but to the two congregations, which were now reduced in numbers, it produced no distraction: they were severally engrossed, if not with their particular minister, with their particular feelings. It was now considerably past eleven o'clock; I thought I had seen all the forms which the subject was likely to take; and I determined to answer the request of my friends, and retire.

I had been assured that a bed was reserved for me at the preachers' tent, and I now went in search of it. The tent is constructed like the rest, and is about eighteen feet by fourteen. As the ministers are expected to take their meals at the other tents, this is prepared as a lodging-room. An inclined shelf, about six feet wide and four high, runs along the entire side of it, and it is sup-

plied with six beds. I chose the one in the farther corner, in the hope of escaping interruption; as the bed next to me was already occupied by a person asleep. I relieved myself of my upper garments, and laid myself down in my weariness to rest. The other beds soon got filled. But still the brethren were coming to seek accommodation. One of them crept up by the side of the person next to me; and as the bed would only suit one, he really lay on the margin of his and mine. Thus discomposed, my resolution was immediately taken not to sleep at all. There was, however, no need of this proud resolution, for that night there was to be no sleep for me. There were still other parties to come, and beds to be provided. After this there was the singing renewed, and still renewed, till youth and enthusiasm were faint and weary, and then it died away. Still there remained the barking of the watch-dogs, the sawing of the kat-e-dids and locusts, and the snoring of my more favoured companions, and these were incessant. Sometimes I found diversion in listening to them, as they mingled in the ear, and in deciding which was most musical, most melancholy; and frequently I turned away in weariness, and fixed my eye on the open crevices of the hut, looking for the first approach of day; and, in my impatience, as often mistaking for it the gleaming lights of the pine fires.

When the sun actually rose, the horn blew for prayers. To me, all restless as I had been, it was a joyful sound. I waited till others had dressed, that I might do so with greater quiet. I stole away into the forest, and was much refreshed by the morning breeze and fresh air. It was a very pleasing and unexpected sight to observe, as you wandered in supposed solitariness, here and there an individual half concealed, with raised countenance and hands, worshipping the God of heaven, and occasionally two or three assembled for the same purpose, and agreeing to ask the same blessings from the same Father. This was, indeed, to people the forest with sacred things and associations.

On my return, the ministers renewed their kind appli-

cation to me to preach on the morning of this day. I begged to be excused, as I had had no rest, and had taken cold, and was not prepared to commit myself to the peculiarities of their service, and which they might deem essential. They met again: and unanimously agreed to press it on me; "it should be the ordinary service, and nothing more; and as an expectation had been created by my presence, many would come, under its influence, and it would place any other minister at great disadvantage." My heart was with this people and the leading pastors, and I consented to preach.

The usual prayer-meeting was held at eight o'clock. It was conducted by Mr. Jeter. Prayers were offered for several classes, and with good effect. To me it was a happy introduction to the more public service to come. I wandered away again into my beloved forest, to preserve my impressions, and to collect my thoughts. At eleven o'clock the service began. I took my place on the stand; it was quite full. The seats, and all the avenues to them, were also quite full. Numbers were standing, and for the sake of being within hearing, were contented to stand. It was evident that rumour had gone abroad, and that an expectation had been created, that a stranger would preach this morning, for there was a great influx of people, and of the most respectable class which this country furnishes. There were not less than 1,500 persons assembled. Mr. Taylor offered fervent and suitable prayer. It remained for me to preach. I can only say that I did so with earnestness and freedom. I soon felt that I had the attention and confidence of the congregation, and this gave me confidence. I took care, in passing, as my subject allowed, to withdraw my sanction from any thing noisy and exclamatory; and there was, through the discourse, nothing of the kind; but there was a growing attention and stillness over the people. The closing statements and appeals were evidently falling on the conscience and heart, with still advancing power. The people generally leaned forward, to catch what was said. Many rose from their seats; and many,

stirred with grief, sunk down, as if to hide themselves from observation; but all was perfectly still. Silently the tear fell; and silently the sinner shuddered. I ceased. Nobody moved. I looked round to the ministers for some one to give out a hymn. No one looked at me—no one moved. Every moment, the silence, the stillness, became more solemn and overpowering. Now, here and there, might be heard suppressed sobbing arising on the silence. But it could be suppressed no longer—the fountains of feeling were burst open, and one universal wail sprung from the people and ministers, while the whole mass sunk down on their knees, as if imploring some one to pray. I stood resting on the desk, overwhelmed like the people. The presiding pastor arose, and, throwing his arms round my neck, exclaimed, "Pray, brother, pray! I fear many of *my* charge will be found at the left hand of the Judge! Oh, pray, brother, pray for us!" and then he cast himself on the floor with his brethren, to join in the prayer. But I could not pray! I must have been more or less than man to have uttered prayer at that moment! Nor was it necessary. All, in that hour, were intercessors with God, with tears, and cries, and groans unutterable.

So soon as I could command my state of feeling, I tried to offer prayer. My broken voice rose gradually on the troubled cries of the people, and gradually they subsided, so that they could hear and concur in the common supplications. It ceased, and the people rose. We seemed a changed people to each other. No one appeared disposed to move from the spot, and yet no one seemed disposed for ordinary exercises. Elder Taylor moved forward and remarked—"That it was evident nothing but prayer suited them at this time. And as so many had been impressed by the truth, who had not before, he wished, if they were willing, to bring it to the test of prayer." He therefore proposed that if such persons wished to acknowledge the impression received, and to join in prayer for their personal salvation, they should show it by kneeling down, and he would pray with them.

In an instant, as if instinct with one spirit, the whole congregation sunk down to the ground. It is much, but not too much, to say, that the prayer met the occasion. When the people again rose, one of the brethren was about to address them; but I thought nothing could be so salutary to them as their own reflections and prayers, and I ventured to request that he would dismiss the meeting.

Thus closed the most remarkable service I have ever witnessed. It has been my privilege to see more of the solemn and powerful effect of divine truth on large bodies of people than many; but I never saw any thing equal to this; so deep, so overpowering, so universal. And this extraordinary effect was produced by the Divine blessing on the ordinary means; for none other were used, and one third of the people had been present at none other. I shall never forget that time—that place; and as often as I recur to it, the tear is still ready to start from its retirement.

The immediate effect was as good as it was conspicuous. At first there was such tenderness on the people that they looked silently on each other, and could hardly do it without weeping; and afterward, when they had obtained more self-possession, there was such meekness, such gentleness, such humility, such kindness, such a desire to serve one another by love, and such calm and holy joy sitting on their countenances, as I had never seen in one place, and by so many persons. It realized, more than any thing I had known, the historical description of the primitive saints; and there was much in the present circumstances which assisted the impression. It was indeed beautifully true—"that fear came on every soul; and all that believed were together, and had all things common; and they continued with one accord, breaking bread from house to house; and did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God!"

Besides this happy effect on those who had already believed, there were many in an awakened and inquiring

state which demanded attention. Among them was a representative of the State Government, who acknowledged that he had always resisted the truth till then, but hoped it had overcome him at last. Some of these cases, of course, came under my own knowledge; and all the ministers showed them, as, indeed, they had uniformly done, great attention and solicitude.

Among other expressions of kind and gentle feeling to myself, it was deemed impossible to let me remain another night in the tents, since I had not been able to procure rest. Many were eager that I should be received at their dwelling; but in the end I engaged to go with Deacon Norris, as it was at no great distance from the camp, and as the simple piety and warm heart of this aged and venerable man had previously won my confidence.

I had agreed to go after the evening service; but my considerate friend endeavoured to persuade me to go before, by representing that I must need rest, and that it would not be so safe to track their way through the dark woods after sundown. I felt that it would be less suitable to his age to be exposed so late and in the dark, and so consented to do as he should suggest.

So, after taking repast, and joining in prayer with a cluster of our friends beneath a leafy alcove at the back of one of the tents, we started for Deacon Norris's residence. His lad drove me in a chaise, while he rode beside with a parent's care, to see that all was done well. He exchanged pleasant words with me as occasion allowed, and ever and anon was giving his cautions to the driver:—"Now, boy, mind those stumps—take care of those roots—keep a tight rein here"—and the whole was done in evident and unaffected reference to me. When we alighted, he received me to his house with that simplicity and kindness which are the essence of all true politeness. He took my hand, and with a beaming face and tearful eye, he said, "Now, sir, this is your home while you stay, and the longer you stay the more I shall be honoured. A plain place, but all of it, servants,

house, garden, is yours. Only make me happy by letting me know what you want." I had small reply to offer. All this was said in the deep and wild forest, and the manner and expression would not have dishonoured St. James's; it affected me with tenderness and surprise.

While this occurred, we were standing on the verdant sod which surrounded the cottage, and was not worn off even by the passage to the door. The day had been hot, and we had been heated, and the temptation was to enjoy the evening breeze. My friend's cottage was a frame-building, whitened, well suited to the occupant, and to the spot where it stood. It had neither bolt nor lock to any one of its doors that I could find. About 100 yards on the descent stood a hut, in which his slaves were accommodated, and the interval was covered with short grass, kept cool and verdant by the fine separated trees which overshadowed most of it. On the other side of the cottage was a garden abounding in fruits for the little family. The ground fell off very pleasantly from the spot where you stood, so as to give you the command of the scene, and to compose a beautiful prospect. Most of the land in one direction was the domain of my friend; the portion near you being adorned with Indian corn, and the distant parts clothed with the dark and solemn pine.

When I had explored the garden and fields, my friend arranged a little table and stools at the door of the cottage, and before the best part of the prospect, for our accommodation. Here we were supplied with plates, and a fine melon from the garden for our repast; and it was not till the last lingering lights of a glowing day had faded away behind the pine barrens that we ceased to commune with Nature and with each other.

In this communion my friend was the chief contributor. He spoke in the fulness of his heart; and the impression will, I trust, long remain with me. He told me of his early days, of his conversion, and of the many years he had been as a pilgrim and a stranger on the earth. He had been married twice; he lost his last wife seven years since; and his children were settled far from him

"Many expected," he said, "as I was living alone, that I should marry again. But no, sir; at my time of life I think it not good. The husband careth for the things of the wife; but I wish now to care for the things of the Lord. My great concern is, that I may do the will of the Lord, and look to my latter end with peace and pleasure. I would desire to die and to be with Christ as far better; but if he should say, Here, I have a little more for you to do on earth, then I would willingly stay and do it.

"Then," he continued, after musing, "I am old, but I suffer nothing, and I have many comforts, and I thank God I can enjoy them. But," with a serene smile, "I am looking for something better;—earth will not do—this is not heaven! I am far from God here; and I have sin always with me here to distress and expose me; but when He shall appear, I shall be like him, for I shall see him as he is!" So he continued, and so was I privileged and refreshed.

We retired within the cottage; the slaves, which he treated just as his children, were called in, and we had family worship. I pressed him to engage as usual; and was richly repaid. It was prayer winged with love and thankfulness, and rising to heaven. It brought us closer to each other. After our devotions, rest was thought of; for these children of Nature retire and rise with the day. He had provided for my accommodation in his own room; and when every thing had been done as he directed, he went to see with his own eyes that all was right. He attended me to it, and again inquired, and looked about to know if more could be done for my comfort.

He had not been long out, when he craved permission to come in again. He had an affectionate manner, and said, "Well, now there is still one thing which I was charged to say to you, and which I must say to you before I can sleep."—"What is that?" I inquired. "Why," he said, "I have been now in the way forty-seven years—I have seen many powerful meetings in my time—but never any

thing like this morning—all, ministers and all—weeping like children—and—now don't say no—and we all want you to preach again to-morrow."—"O, my good friend," I replied, "You really must not make that a request. I have taken my leave, and I have lost my voice by cold, and there are other preachers expecting—." He drew nearer to me, and checking me as he would his son, he said, "Well, now, my child, don't say you will not—and we'll trust to have you well and willing by to-morrow morning. Is there any thing more I can do for you!" and then he retired and drew to the door.

This was not the last visit that evening from my devoted friend. When he thought me composed in bed, the door gently opened, he drew together a window which was slightly open, and which he thought better shut, he crept to my side, and thought me asleep; and with the affectionate attentions of a woman, tucked me in, and whispered the words, "Bless him!" as he left me. At least, he was blessed that night in the generous and holy sentiments which possessed him.

I slept peacefully and soundly that night, till I was wakened by the foot-tread of the slave who waited on me. We took breakfast early, and worshipped together, and then went to the camp-ground. Here the subject of preaching was renewed, as it had been by my kind host on our way. But as Dr. Rice had just arrived, and was expected to preach, I was strengthened in my resolution to remain silent. I attended the service, but did not again occupy the stand. I felt as if I could not look on that people for the last time, and command my emotions. When it was closed, I had some confidential conversations with Mr. Jeter. As the hour of my departure pressed, I took hasty refreshments; and begged to meet with the brethren in a final act of prayer. We all knelt—joined in one prayer—in one spirit—a prayer often too big for utterance, but always apprehended by sympathy. It is not for description.

The carriage waited for us. I entered it. Still we knew not how to go on; and the friends clustered round

it as though they would prevent it. There were many spectators whom I did not know, but who were all interested. There were the brethren with whom I had had sweet fellowship. And there, nearest of all, was my freind, Deacon Norris, true to the last. His first office was, to deposite two fine melons in the carriage; and his next, to discharge the painful one of saying "Farewell." He took my hand in both his; looked up into my face with sorrow—spoke not a word—while the big tear started in his eyé, and coursed down his furrowed cheeks. And so we left him—and so we left them—still gazing on us to the end. For myself, I left the place as a place where God had been; and the people, as a people which God had blessed!

LETTER XVIII.

My dear Friend,

The interest which, I doubt not, you have felt in the previous account of the meeting, will dispose you to inquire how it terminated. I am happy to be able, by a subsequent communication, to satisfy your wishes. My esteemed friend, Mr. Jeter, assures me that the seriousness and tenderness of the people remained to the last; and disclosed themselves in very affecting forms on parting. He thus writes:—"On Thursday morning our meeting closed. Eternity alone can disclose the results. We have ascertained that between sixty and seventy professed conversion. With many of these I am personally acquainted; and I have every reason that can be furnished to regard them as sincere lovers of our Saviour Jesus Christ. The influence of the meeting on the community is regarded as of the most delightful and elevated kind. Infidelity has been compelled to shut her mouth; and vile blasphemers to acknowledge the hand of God!"

Thus, then, I was supplied, at once, with a specimen of the three great religious peculiarities of this country; a camp-meeting, a protracted meeting, and a revival; for they were all included in this meeting. Of what it has in common with other special meetings I shall speak elsewhere; but of what was peculiar to it, it may be desirable to offer a few remarks.

From all I have learned of camp-meetings, I may pronounce this to have been very well conducted. The existing arrangements were such as to contribute to this. The land on which it was held was purchased as a permanent station; and the lands around were held by persons friendly to the object, so that they could control riotous and intrusive conduct, if it should appear. The tents remained from season to season, and cost the owners about ten dollars each; and if it happened that the possessor could not attend, he lent his tent to a friend. The poorer or less interested persons came in carriages, or tilted light wagons, which they used as beds. Separate committees were appointed to preserve order; to superintend the lights and fires; to regulate the use of the water-springs; and to arrange for the religious services. For the last purpose, the ministers present were the standing committee. By these means, and means such as these, strict order was kept on the premises; and the temptation for the disorderly was cut off. I saw nothing the whole time of indecent and lewd behaviour, though many persons came evidently more from curiosity than from higher motives. With the single exception I have named, I saw not an intemperate person; nor did I see either wine or spirits on the ground. There was a man about half a mile distant, who had made a venture with a couple of barrels of distilled liquor; but it must have been a bad speculation, for I never observed a single person near him.

Spiritual intemperance, too, which is often a far greater evil on these occasions, was kept down by the good sense and right feeling of the leading ministers. On the merits of the particular methods I do not now speak; but,

if they were to be adopted, I know not that they could have been used with more moderation or better effect. That the anxious seat was too often tried; that there was a disposition sometimes to press it as a test; that the act of passing among the people for the purpose of personal persuasion had better have been avoided; and that the ministers had done well if they had limited the services, and especially the continued singing, by which many young persons were doing themselves a double mischief;—are opinions which I shall appear to have adopted in the preceding statement, and opinions which ought to be expressed to make it impartial and discriminative. But as a whole, I never expect to meet with three men who in such circumstances are more wisely disposed to pursue the good, and to avoid the incidental evil, than were those on whom rested the chief responsibility of the meeting. None of their appeals were to blind or selfish passion. They assailed the heart, indeed; but it was always through the understanding. They relied not on manœuvre nor on sympathy for success; they trusted in the light of Truth, clothed by the power of the Spirit, to set the people free, that they might be free indeed!

It is a question often propounded in America, as well as here,—Of what use are camp-meetings? This is one of those questions which must be answered in submission to circumstances. There may be a state of things in which I should consider them as not only among the things useful, but the things necessary. In the newly-settled parts, where the inhabitants are so few, and are scattered over so large a surface, the ordinary means of worship and instruction can for a time hardly be enjoyed; and, in this interval, the camp-meeting seems an excellent device for the gathering of the people. Under such circumstances, the very fact of their being brought together, though it were not for religious purposes, would be a decided benefit; and if it should be connected with some expressions of extravagance which we could not approve, it is nevertheless not to be hastily condemned.

We cannot conceive the effect of being immured in the deep and solemn forest, month after month, with little or no intercourse with our brethren, nor of the powerful movement of those social sympathies which have been long pent up in the breast, and denied exercise. But we can understand, that it is better that they should be called into exercise occasionally, though violently, than that they should be allowed to pine away and die out; since, in the one case, man would become a barbarous, gloomy, and selfish misanthrope; while, in the other, he would still be kept among social beings, and would be in readiness for better things.

Much more than this is done where the sympathies are wedded to religious objects; and the good effects bear even more on the future than the present. Where the camp-meeting is really wanted and really useful, it interests a careless people in their own moral and religious wants; and is the natural and general forerunner, as the population thickens, of the school-house, the church, and all the appliances of civil life.

You will now, perhaps, be prepared to quit the forest, and attend me on my journey. A missionary student, who was about to go to the Burmese empire, and my original friend, Mr. Jesse, whose kind offices had been unremitted, attended me to the boat: the former with the design of going on to Baltimore. We were just in time, and parted in haste. I was to remain in this conveyance through the night, and most of the next day; but, as there was little company, and good accommodations, we were exposed to no inconvenience. The river how expanded into grandeur, and the lovely scenes formed by the fine creeks opening into land are still present with me, though I must not detain you on their account. Waking or sleeping, however, the scenes which chiefly possessed me were those which I had lately witnessed.

The next day we entered the Bay; and still new beauties were before us. It is among the finest waters of this country. The weather was very favourable; but

the temperature continued high. It ranged, as it had done for the last week, from 86° to 90°. As we passed onward, we took in several passengers who were making their way to the city; and they supplied some varieties of character and manner. As I sat writing at a small table, part of a melon stood before me, of which I had been partaking. When I laid the knife down, a young man, of genteel but assuming appearance, came up, and took it to assist himself. Had he made any movement towards me, he had been welcome; as it was, I remarked, that the melon was not for public use; and he laid the knife down and walked away.

Another person, of rougher aspect, had some suspicions that I had been at the camp-ground; and he puzzled himself to know how he could best ascertain this. He came nearer and nearer to me by degrees, till his confidence brought him to the table. There were two or three small books lying on it. He took up one. It was a hymn-book given me at the meeting, and the minister who gave it had written in it both his name and mine. This he thought a famous clew; and he began his insnaring guesses. "This is yours?" he said. "Yes," was the answer. "A present, I guess?"—"It has that appearance," I said. "Then you know Mr. ——, and have been to the ground?" Thus awkwardly, and, as some would say, rudely, did he contrive to get a little chat about the camp-meeting, which, in this region, constituted the principal news of the day. He was, notwithstanding, a well-meaning and religious man.

On reaching my inn at Baltimore, I sat down at the *table d'hôte*, which was just ready, and partook of an excellent dinner. The middle of the day was very hot, and the large fans which I have before noticed were playing over your head; and the company were supplied with a profusion of iced milk, and iced water, and watermelon. It was a curious spectacle to see a gentleman, after dining heartily—most heartily—welcome half a melon on a dish, and about eighteen inches long, and dispose of all its good parts before your surprise was over.

Baltimore is a favourite city of mine, and has great advantages. Its noble bay I have noticed; it has, besides these waters, the rivers Patapsco, Potomac, and Susquehannah, tributary to it. It has also a run of railroad of 300 miles, connecting it with the Ohio; and it is the most central of all the first-rate towns to the States generally. These advantages have contributed greatly to its advancement. It has now a population of 80,000 persons; and is, therefore, the second city in the Union.

Like Boston, too, it stands on fine inclinations of land, which set off its various objects. The handsome curve and acclivity in the main street, give a good first impression; and the more private dwellings have an air of wealth and comfort on them. The churches cluster and crown the higher grounds with great propriety; and there is, just finished, on the highest portion of them, a monument to Washington, which might grace any spot, and become the best of all that is good in this city picture. This city is styled the Monumental City, but somewhat proudly and ridiculously. It has, I think, but two monuments at present. Of one, though much has been said of it, it is kind to observe silence; the other will bear any praise that is reasonable, and deserves it. It is a column running 160 feet from the ground; having a base fifty feet square, and a pedestal carrying a statue of the hero, fifteen feet high. It is built of white marble; the statue is by Causici; it cost 10,000 dollars, and the whole affair not less than 200,000 dollars. It is mostly a copy of Trajan's Pillar; and, as a handsome column, is greatly superior to the Duke of York's in Regent-street, and will compare with Melville's in Edinburgh. Few things can be executed in better taste.

There is much bustle in this place, directed both to business and amusement. Here were balloons about to ascend, and "Master B. was to accompany Mister D., by the express consent of his parents." Here was great rivalry with steamboats; and one, in advertising his advantages to his passengers, promised to take them "free of DUST and DIRT." Here were busy auctions; at which sharp

Yankees were practising on the softer natures of the South. Here was trumpeted about, as the lion of the time, a splendid museum, and a splendid moral picture of Adam and Eve. When it was lighted up for the night, I went to see it. The museum was rather a show for children than any thing more; and as for the moral picture, for the sake of the morality as well as the taste of Baltimore, I can only hope it was quickly starved out.

But there is another view of this subject, and it saddens the heart. This place is, like Richmond, a considerable mart for slaves. It is border ground, and therefore desecrated by the worst circumstances in slavery: the apprehension, punishment, and sale. I met in the papers at my hotel with the following, among other notices of the kind:—

"ONE-HUNDRED DOLLARS REWARD.

"Run away from the subscriber, a negro man named Abraham. Black complexion; 5 ft. 10 in. high, straight, well made, likely faced, about 34 years. Whoever will lodge the said fellow in Baltimore jail, shall receive 60 dollars, and all reasonable expenses.

"THOMAS HILLAN."

"FOR SALE.

"A black woman; 38 years. She is a first-rate cook, and excellent house servant. Strictly honest, sober, and healthy. Apply to

"JOHN BUSK."

"CASH!

"And very liberal prices, will at all times be given for *Slaves*.

"All communications will be promptly attended to, if left at Sinner's Hotel, or at the subscriber's residence, Gallow's Hill.

"The house is white.

"J. F. PURVIS & Co."

What an apposition between deeds and names in this instance. "The house is *white*;" alas, that it should be the only white thing in the business!

When returning from an excursion in the town and some needful calls, I found a church open and lighted. I desired to close the day in a quiet act of worship, and went in. My wishes were but poorly gratified; but the service was somewhat remarkable, and even more amusing than I desired. It was a Methodist Church, of full size and commodious. There were not 100 persons present; and the preacher, in both exercises, was feeble and noisy, with good intentions. I was surprised to find more of the peculiarities of this people here, in the Monumental City, than are sometimes to be found in a sequestered village. There were not only interruptions and exclamations in prayer, but in singing and in the sermon also. With many, it was a sort of chorus taken together; but there was one reverend old man, certainly a leader among them, who spurned association, and literally kept up a sort of recitative with the preacher. The following is an instance, which I could not help preserving that night.

Having passed through the explanatory portion of his discourse, the preacher paused, and then said:—

Preacher. "The duty here inferred is, to deny ourselves."

Elder. "God enable us to do it!"

Preacher. "It supposes that the carnal mind is enmity against God."

Elder. "Ah, indeed, Lord, it is!"

Preacher. "The very reverse of what God would have us be!"

Elder. "God Almighty knows it's true!"

Preacher. "How necessary, then, that God should call on us to renounce every thing!"

Elder. "God help us!"

Preacher. "Is it necessary for me to say more?"

Elder. "No, oh no!"

Preacher. "Have I not said enough?"

Elder. "Oh yes—quite enough!"

Preacher. "I rejoice that God calls me to give up every thing!"

Elder (clasping his hands). "Yes, Lord, I would let it all go!"

Preacher. "You *must* give up all."

Elder. "Yes,—all!"

Preacher. "Your pride!"

Elder. "My pride!"

Preacher. "Your envy!"

Elder. "My envy!"

Preacher. "Your covetousness!"

Elder. "My covetousness!"

Preacher. "Your anger!"

Elder. "Yes, my anger!"

Preacher. "Sinner, how awful, then, is your condition!"

Elder. "How awful!"

Preacher. "What reason for all to examine themselves!"

Elder. "Lord, help us to search our hearts!"

Preacher. "Could you have more motives?—I have done!"

Elder. "Thank God! Thank God for his holy Word. Amen!"

LETTER XIX.

My dear Friend,

On the next morning early I left for Philadelphia. I found a gentleman on board who had crossed the Atlantic with us; and had pleasant conversation with him. I noticed to him the heavy fog which hung over the town

and the waters. He remarked that it was somewhat common at this period of the year; and that the banks of the river, though very beautiful and inviting for a residence, were unhealthy and dangerous.

There was strong opposition on these waters between the steamboats; and we made a rapid and pleasant run to Philadelphia. Here I naturally sought for Dr. Ely; his family were residing in the country, but I happened to find him in town. Through him, too, I met with Mr. Matheson, who had returned from Pennsylvania, and was seeking me. He had been on to New-York, and brought me packets of letters, which had been long due; and which were like water to the thirsty ground. I had not received a foreign letter since the day I left Buffalo; and this was really to be placed among my greatest privations.

On the following morning we went on to Princeton, that we might spend the Sabbath there. We were to have been received at Judge Byard's; but found sickness in his family. Dr. Rice, who also expected us, gave us a cordial welcome. We felt the more at home, as we had known each other through his brother, who was my friend and correspondent. It was no sooner known that we had arrived, than Professors Alexander, Miller, and Dodd, with other friends, very obligingly called on us; and throughout our short stay, showed us the kindest attentions.

On the morning of the Sabbath I worshipped at the Theological Institution, and Mr. Matheson preached for Dr. Rice. I understood that Dr. Alexander was to preach to the students; he is much esteemed as a preacher, and I was desirous of hearing him. The service was in the lecture-room; there were from eighty to one hundred young men present. It was an interesting occasion. I was glad to worship with a body of pious youth, who were devoted to the ministration of the word of life; and to have that worship led by so good and competent a man as their revered tutor.

I had declined preaching in the morning, on condition of occupying the pulpit in Dr. Rice's church at night. In

the evening, therefore, I walked abroad in the fields to meditate. In my way I passed by a number of cottages, tenanted by coloured people. The doors and windows were all open. In one of them, the father, with his wife and children sitting around him, was reading with broken utterance, as if learning to read, by reading. I was desirous of ascertaining what he was reading; and, as I passed slowly along, I heard him utter the words—"Show us the Father, and it sufficeth us." I scarcely know how it was, but the words from those lips were very touching. The old man seemed like the representative of his oppressed race, craving, in the midst of their wrongs, only one thing, and that the noblest. My thoughts glanced spontaneously to Him who is the common Father of us all; and I could not suppress the desire, that whatever else was denied, he might have the blessedness of that relationship.

Jersey is a free State, and of course the coloured people who dwell here are free, or in course of freedom. Much is said everywhere about the superior state of the slaves in habit, character, and comfort, over these emancipated people. Certainly, so far as the instance before me is concerned, the position must be reversed; for these people appear better, dress better, have better dwellings, and bring about themselves more of the comforts of life.

I closed my walk as the evening shut in, and hastened to the church. It was very full; and the galleries were occupied entirely by collegians and youth. It was a serious, and I would hope a profitable service. The heat was to me very oppressive here; but chiefly I was annoyed by a large field-bug, somewhat like our hearth beetle. Its tameness made it very troublesome and most unpleasant. It got into your hair, your cravat, and your bosom, and there it might be crushed, for it was insensible to resistance.

Princeton is situated in a pleasant part of New-Jersey; and is both rural and collegiate in its appearance. It is rural, from the cottage style of the houses, and the abundance of trees in the streets and elsewhere; and it is

collegiate, from the predominance of the colleges over the other erections. The means of religion are here abundant, as compared with the population. Dr. Rice's church has about 250 in communion, and about 600 in usual attendance. There is worship at both the colleges, and a place for the coloured population; and besides these accommodations, there are now erecting an Episcopal Church, and a chapel attached to the Theological Institution; both of them handsome structures.

As the Monday was the only clear day at this interesting point of observation, it was a very busy one. Dr. Rice and Professor Dodd introduced us early to the college. The examinations, previous to the commencement, were coming on. We attended one at nine o'clock. It was of the first class, and by the President. The subject was, the evidence of revealed religion. The names of the students were written in folded slips; and the President drew from these promiscuously, and called on the party inscribed to rise and answer. The questions were, certainly, commonplace, and should have created little difficulty; but most of the replies were feeble and irresolute, and some of them far astray. Those who were least prepared were chiefly youths who dreamed of independence, and who were rather constrained by their connexions to seek an education suited to their place in society, while they were themselves indifferent. The students were mostly, however, the sons of successful tradesmen, who, missing education themselves, desired it for their children; and their children generally were animated by similar desire, for they look on education as the door to advancement. I was struck with the ages of the young men in this class; they were generally above twenty-five years of age.

We afterward attended a recitation in Professor Dodd's class. The subject was Mechanics, and this exercise was limited to the Pulley. The professor had a list of the class before him, and the persons called out were in this instance selected. They were very well prepared, and made their replies and wrought their diagrams with

ease and skill. It closed by an announcement of the next subject, which was the Lever. There was an interesting young Scotchman in this class pointed out to us, as possessing extraordinary powers as a linguist.

We inspected the establishment. There is nothing special to remark, except that Professor Henry promises to do much honour to the department of chymistry. He has constructed a magnet of great capacity, which has raised a weight of 3,500 lbs. The library is considerable and good. We saw here a set of the works which had been recently sent by our government to this and most of the colleges in this country. They are rare and expensive books, and a worthy expression of national regard. It is surprising and delightful to observe, how much this wise and benevolent movement on the part of our country, has conciliated and interested the men of letters here. Surely England is never fulfilling her high destination so faithfully and so fully, as when she is seeking to advance among the young or savage nations of the earth the interests of science, which are, in fact, the interests of humanity and of the world. It is thus, rather than by success in arms or extent of domination, that she may win for herself a more hallowed name than Greece or Rome ever knew, among those new worlds of life and civilization which are springing up in the West, the South, and the East.

Our attention was next engaged by the Theological Institution. It is entirely distinct from the college. It requires but little observation, except what may fall under a more generic name afterward. It accommodates about 110 students; it is full; and the students are considered to be the subjects of true piety. Its provisions for their comfort are respectable. The library is small; but as a theological school, it is in good repute.

The burial-ground is an object of attraction here. It would be so, if for no other reason than that it contained the remains of President Edwards, Davies, &c.

We dined this day at Judge Byard's. This worthy gentleman has passed some time in England as a Com-

missioner from the American Government; and he had strong partiality for the English. I met here again with Drs. Miller and Alexander, and continued some profitable conversations on the state of religion.

The evening was spent at Professor Dodd's, and in the society, I believe, of all the professors of the two institutions, and some of their ladies. It was a delightful party; such as one does not meet in the common walks of life. It was refined, without being ceremonious; affectionate, without obtrusiveness; and well-informed, without pedantry. Good taste prevailed in our accommodations and repast; and the conversations, while they were free as air, were rational, intelligent, and elevated. Before we separated, we all united in an exercise of social worship, which was such as most of us will, I dare say, long remember.

The next day we parted from our friends, and from Princeton, with great regrets that we could not stay longer. Nowhere had we met with more unaffected kindness; and it was increased by the eminence of the persons who expressed it.

The heat continued very great; and on our way to New-Brunswick one of the horses in our stage sunk down, and died in the road. This delayed us so long, that we were too late for the boat which was to take us forward; and after making some efforts in vain, we were compelled to remain. It is a thriving, smart, clean, Dutch-looking town, with a good location on the waterside. There is near to it the college belonging to the Dutch Church; and to improve the evening, which was closing fast upon us, I proposed to go and inspect it. It was, however, dark before we arrived, the professors we sought were away, and we could not intrude at such an hour on strangers, to whom we had no introduction. The information we obtained was derived from a gentleman who had also come to the college, but for a different purpose. He was about to attend a lecture on chymistry. It was one of a short popular course given by a professor to the public; and it was manifestly

under the patronage of this gentleman, himself a scientific man. He invited our attendance, and we gave a cheerful compliance. The lecture was well prepared and illustrated, but the apparatus was poor, and indicated that this was a young experiment. There were from twenty to thirty young persons present, and there might have been more had not the evening put on a threatening aspect. Our stranger-friend still continued his attentions on our return; we became revealed to each other; he pressed us to pass the night under his hospitable roof, and with such evident cordiality, as to make us as greatly his debtors as though we had done so.

On the following morning we made a short and pleasant sail to New-York; and had the President of the college, Mr. Milledoler, for a companion. New-York, though so well known, struck me with surprise. The Broadway, which was accustomed to be so full of movement, looked comparatively like a desert. The cholera had been in it, and all who could fly from the pestilence did. The disease was still here, and from twenty to twenty-four cases a day were reported. Elsewhere it had been raging violently. At Cincinnati, from 80 to 100 a week died; at Montreal, 241 perished in the week; and at Detroit, the population, by flight and disease, had been reduced from 5,000 to 2,000.

I was making New-York only a place of passage, and its present state did not incline one needlessly to linger on the way. We found that our friend, Mr. Phelps, was going with part of his family to Saratoga the next day, and we determined to attend him thither. We made needful calls, to ascertain the safety of friends, or to dispose of impending business, that we might be ready to fulfil our purpose.

Early the next morning we were on our way to Albany, and many things contributed to give exhilaration to the journey. We were in good company; we were leaving an infected and deserted town; we were about to run up one of the finest American rivers in one of the finest boats; and, forgive the collocation, we were to do

this at a cost of fifty cents—that is, a distance of one hundred and forty-five miles for half a crown!

I have more than once noticed the Hudson to you; but I have not described it; nor is it my purpose now. You must be already familiar with its principal features, by the repeated descriptions of all the travellers. Not that I am quite satisfied that the thing should rest on your imagination just as they have reported it; for some are extravagant; and use marvellous expressions here, as they would anywhere when it is the fashion to praise; others are incorrect, and report to you the things as they are not; while others seek safety in generalities, and say only what would be true of any river that had amplitude in itself, and hills around it. But after having received these impressions, it would require, in attempting to convey one's own, that you should be presented with various sketches, from different points of sight, and of great individuality. The river is worth all this, and more; but opportunity does not serve me.

The palisades are beautiful, but they have been overdone. The fine expanding waters above them are chiefly beautiful by the abundance of small craft which are perpetually moving over them; and with their white sails, give life, and picture, and perspective to the scene. The excelling beauty of the river, however, is found in the narrows, and is limited to a confined space. Here the Hudson, denied surface, demands depth, and flows on a stronger and darker stream, winding its way resolutely through the rocks and hills, and reminding you of the day when it first cut its passage through them. The cleft hills rise on either side and all around you, in forms so decided, so beautiful, and so varied, as to leave you nothing to desire. The sky was more propitious to the picture than I had before seen it. Some dewy and dark clouds were passing about, so as to give a magnitude and mysteriousness to the hills, which they mostly want here; while the sun was gleaming through them and over them with a radiance exquisite and divine.

After this, there was nothing very remarkable till we

came within sight of Albany; and it was made so by the state of the elements above it. The clouds, which for some time had been unsettled, now collected themselves behind it. They were as black and threatening as thunder-clouds can be, even in this country. On this ebony background arose the whole town; and its towers, spires, turrets, and domes, looked like the fairest marble, and made you regard it, by the prominence it gave them, as a city of obelisks and temples. In the distant foreground, the spreading foliage of trees screened the skirts of the town; and immediately before you lay the dark waters, reflecting the darker forms of the lowering clouds.

The storm which threatened us came on before we could get to land; and we were glad by any means to hasten to any accommodation that might be available. The town was full, and we had difficulty in procuring even the plainest kind. It mattered little, however, as in the morning we proceeded to the springs. A railroad has recently been laid down; and though it is inferior to many, it enables you to get over the distance in a short time.

Saratoga is the most fashionable watering-place in the States. Like most of their watering-places, it is inland. The people here all run from the sea in the summer; while with us they are all ready to run into it. The seacoast, and the river sides, at this season, are deemed unwholesome. The town is composed rather of several enormous inns than of streets and houses. The principal are, the Congress, the Pavilion, the Union, and the United States. From their size, and from the large porticoes which run in their front, ornamented by flowering shrubs, they have a good and imposing appearance. They will accommodate from 200 to 300 persons; and at this time there were upwards of 2,000 visiters. The refectories and the withdrawing-rooms, as they gather all the occupants together at certain times, have an animated and striking effect. Our waiter observed to me, with great complacency, of the dining-room, that it was

the largest room in the States. I admired his modesty, that he did not say—in the world.

Altogether, though the place is the centre of transatlantic fashion, it has the air of having been just redeemed from the forest. The main avenue, or street, is just a clearance from the woods, with its centre cut up by the carriages, and filled with the native dust and sand, and the margins are overrun with grass; and the Pavilion, which was completing, is at present enveloped in the original and verdant spruce pine. The attractions of the place must depend chiefly on the repute of its waters, and the fashion of its society; for I have seen no resort in this country so poor in natural beauties. The town stands on a flat, and has nothing to relieve it, except, in one direction, the mountains of Vermont appearing in the distance. I do not forget Lake George; but Lake George is away a day's journey.

Of course we took the waters; and in doing so saw the company, and met with many friends. There are several springs, which vary a little in quality, but have the same bases. The waters are taken in large quantities; and, on this account, I should think, must do harm to many persons. They are, however, not disagreeable, and have undoubtedly excellent properties.

The chief amusements of the place are, a visit to Lake George; fishing at Ballston; a drive out and in again; and an occasional ball, got up at one hotel, by a subscription made at all. The only sight was a Panorama of Geneva, which I had seen in London, and was glad to see again, that I might be transported to Europe and Leicester-square. There is certainly gambling going on here; but, if seen, it must be sought for. On the contrary, there is one hotel, and that first-rate, which has the denomination of the Religious Hotel. Its name preserves its character; the religious are attracted by it; and as clergymen are usually staying here, domestic worship is observed, and not only most of the occupants, but many from the other inns, attend. It is also worthy of remark, that in this place, so lately risen from the

forest, and raised for purposes of fashion, and having so very small a resident population, there is an adequate supply of churches, even when the company is largest.

Our affectionate friends had urged me to pass some days here as favourable to my health, and I came on with the intention of doing so. But on an exact comparison of what I felt it desirable to do, and of the time within which it must be done, I was obliged to abandon the idea. The next day, therefore, we left, to fulfil some engagements in Albany on the Sabbath; and with small or no expectation of seeing Saratoga again.

We found our worthy friend, Dr. Sprague, ready to receive us. Dr. Ferris, of the Dutch Church, was ill; and as his charge would have been without a minister, we undertook to preach for him. It is a fine old church, in English style; like many of our churches, erected in bad taste, but preserving a respectable and venerable aspect. The order of worship in this body deviates a little from what is usual. There is first an intercessory prayer; then a blessing is pronounced in scriptural terms on the people; then the ten commandments are read, and some portions of Scripture. Afterward there is singing; prayer; the sermon; prayer; singing; and then the benediction. There was a good attendance, and, I should think, by persons of worthy character and respectable habits.

In the afternoon I was engaged to preach at Dr. Sprague's, and to baptize his infant son. The administration follows the first singing. The persons waiting for the ordinance are requested to present themselves. They come out before the pulpit. The minister addresses them; and descends, to baptize the child. He then ascends to the pulpit, renews his address, or offers prayer; which, after specially noticing the subject before the congregation, becomes the general prayer. Then follow singing, and the sermon as usual. This church is of full dimensions; and although the afternoon was wet, it was quite filled. There was great attention on the part of the auditory, and many were much affected.

I desired to improve the evening by uniting with some

congregation in worship. We found one church shut, and another without its pastor; and at last entered somewhat later than we wished the Episcopal Church, which we found open, but which was also deprived of its regular teacher. It is small; and there were not above 150 persons present. The preacher was a mathematical professor; and if in his place in the chair, he is certainly out of it in the pulpit. His subject was man's mortality; and as it had been preceded by the affecting prayer for deliverance from cholera, and as that disease was in the town, it should have told in some degree. Yet it interested no one. The only remarkable thing was, in fact, the contrariety between the preacher's manner and his composition. The one was coldness itself; while the other was inflated to an extreme. It abounded in exclamations, and ended in an apostrophe, which issued as from marble lips, and froze as they fell. I enjoyed the psalms, which were sung to some of our old and good psalmody, though few united, and though the poor organ did us little service.

There is in this plain church a pew which attracts attention, and is meant to do so. It is composed of two, and is as large and splendid as a mayor's; and has a showy lamp chandelier suspended over it. When the owner of this dress box attends it is lighted, to notify his presence to the gazing congregation. He was present on this occasion, and exhibited a gold chain, like our sheriffs. The gentleman is from England, they say; he makes large gifts and large charges; and has succeeded by *dash*. How many have done so both in the old and new world! But is it not a profanity, as well as a folly, when these vanities are carried into our temples, and are made to give to the house of God the aspect of the theatre?

The following day we made an excursion to Troy. It is a handsome town, of very rapid growth. The people are energetic, and of public spirit; and are following fast after Albany in ornamental buildings and general improvement. We made calls here on Drs. Beman and Tucker; and visited a school, which was said to have

claims on attention. Dr. Tucker accompanied us on our return; and we made a call on General Van Rensselaer. He is the Patroon, or Lord of the Manor here; and is considered the greatest landholder in the United States. What is better, he is a most amiable man; and promotes the comfort of his tenants, and the spirit of wise improvement around him; and, what is still better, the amiable and respectable portions of his character are based and sustained on religious principles and exercises. He had presided at several of the public meetings at New-York; and we were welcomed as friends. The house stands on rather low ground; but it commands a pleasant view of the Mohawk river and of Troy in the distance. The gardens are much better than are usual here, and remind one of England; though they incline rather to the Dutch than the English style. There is little, if any, that we should call pleasure-ground; and there is no attempt at landscape gardening. We walked round the grounds, and conversed pleasantly, and then took our leave. I was afterward invited to dine, but could not avail myself of the kindness intended.

LETTER XX.

My dear Friend,

On the 19th, I left for Utica. Mr. Matheson had left the previous evening to attend the commencement at New-Haven. As I had come in this direction chiefly for the sake of making myself acquainted with the revivals, for which the western part of this State was famous; and as I had not yet accomplished this object, I was constrained to tarry, with the understanding that we should meet again at Amherst.

I went as far as Schenectady by the rail-road. I was assured that when there I should find a coach waiting to

convey me on to Utica, a distance of about eighty miles. The coach was indeed there; but the proprietor was there likewise, and his business was to ascertain whether enough would offer to go by it "to make it worth his while." His decision, in this instance, was against its running; not perceiving that by this short-sighted policy he gave uncertainty to a public conveyance, and thus discouraged the public from using it. My only alternative was to go by the packet-boat, which was preparing to start immediately.

I was thus committed to a mode of travelling which at this unhealthy season I most wished to avoid. But I was on the Erie Canal, and it was some satisfaction that I should have a fair opportunity of inspecting what, as a work of art, stands unrivalled by any other effort of this enterprising people. This canal is 360 miles long, and has a branch canal running off to Lake Champlain, which is sixty miles in length. It has eighty-three locks, and eighteen aqueducts; one of which is about 1,200 feet. It is forty feet wide on the surface, and about four feet deep. It and the branch canal were completed in less than nine years, at an expense of 9,000,000 dollars. The object is to connect the Hudson, and therefore New-York, on the one hand, with Lake Champlain, and thus with Canada; and on the other, to unite it with Lake Erie, and with the other mediterranean seas of that region, and by consequence with the Ohio and the Mississippi. The Americans owe this to the genius and patriotism of De Witt Clinton, one of the greatest men that country ever saw; and when we consider the extent of route, the countries it connects, and the influence it will have on those countries, done as it is by so young a people, and with so little disposable capital, it is above comparison, and above praise.

There was much business on this water-thoroughfare. The boats for the transit of goods were called "line-boats," and those for passengers, "packets." The packets were a sort of mail; they are drawn by three horses at a slow trot; and do not clear more than four miles an

hour. With some twenty persons, our packet might have been tolerable; but it so happened that we had from sixty to seventy passengers on board, and there was much to bear. For all these persons, male and female, there was only one room, to live, and meal, and sleep in, of about twelve feet by seventy. There were curtains, indeed, provided, which might separate a portion from the rest when needful; still the dimensions were the same.

During the day, we could relieve ourselves by going on the roof of the boat; and this is a desirable place, both for air and the sight of the country. But we had difficulties here. There was no provision against a burning sun; and the bridges were so numerous and so low as to be exceedingly troublesome, and, if you were negligent, somewhat dangerous. It was part of the duty of the helmsman to observe these, and give notice of them by the cry of "Bridge!" It was some time before we got drilled to it; and when we were, it was an amusing spectacle. Some twenty men would be standing, sitting, and looking about in all directions, and variously engaged; but, at the cry of "A bridge!" they would repeat the cry as the papist would his prayers, and fix their eyes in one direction; and when the object came, they would prostrate themselves on the floor as at the ringing of the bell and the elevation of the host.

The country through which we were passing was worth observation. It is the Mohawk Valley, and watered by the river of that name; and formerly possessed by the people of that name, the finest of the Indian nations. It is of great extent; very beautiful and fertile; has been long settled, and shows, in an unusual degree, good cultivation. The upper portion was chiefly settled by Germans, and the part we were passing through by the Dutch. Everywhere you meet with marks of their taste in the farming; the form, and party-coloured houses; and along the banks of the canal, you have towns with the names of Rotterdam, Amsterdam, and Frankfort, to them Settlers of later date, and in further districts of this State, have taken offence at such homespun appellatives, and

have sought to be very classical in their designations. So that, in fact, within a small limit, you get the strangest jumble of English, Dutch, German, Indian, Roman, and Greek terms, imaginable. The attempts at what is classical, too, are often very ridiculous. You have, for instance, Utica in Ulysses, and other such varieties.

Every disadvantage has its counterpart. If we had a host of people crammed into a little boat, it gave one an opportunity of observing, unobserved, the unconstrained manners of the passengers. Dinner brought us all together; and put us on a degree of intercourse. It appeared that about twenty on board were of one party; and that they were delegates to a convention of mechanics which was to be held at Utica, against what they termed the State Prison Monopoly. The ground of complaint was, that the convicts were employed at several trades, and that the articles so manufactured were sold at a price below that of the honest and independent tradesman. It was evident that this delegation was composed of the successful and superior manufacturers of New-York. They were a curious assemblage of persons: Dutch, Irish, Scotch, English, and American. Their numbers gave them confidence; and they were the great people of the day.

When the dinner was over, they professed to hold, by anticipation, a meeting of the delegates; but the design was rather to discuss some champaign than any business. I took a book, and remained at a little distance. A president was chosen; and the wine was brought forward. It was to be seasoned by toasts and songs. Mr. A——, a Scotchman, was called on to sing. He had reputation in this way, and brought applause about him. His song was a hit at Lords and Kings, and a commendation of manliness in man. The president then gave, "The independent mechanic;" which was, of course, drunk with "great enthusiasm." Then came, "The mechanics of the State, and may the cause they are in prosper," with "three times three," and a song. One of the delegates then proposed, "The health of J——

L——, Esq, *which* was chairman of the committee *which* brought up the first report."

There was one person among them who declined the wine; and he was joked as a water-drinker and a Temperance man. He had not, however, confidence to avow himself, though he had to refuse the wine. He met their gibes with good temper; and gave as a toast, "May he that has power to help us, and does not, want a cup of cold water." This uncharitable sentiment conciliated their prejudices, and they kept on good terms with him.

These men were evidently not accustomed to the use of wine, and they used it inordinately. The tumbler was, in some cases, preferred to the glass. As the wine entered, the wit, such as it was, got out; it was witless and vile enough. But I took warning, and went above.

Their potations of wine heated them, and made them restless; and they soon followed me to the roof. Here they amused themselves with all manner of boyish tricks and practical jokes. They knocked each other's hats off; jumped on shore; chased each other. One of them got possession of a horse, and mounted; another hung on its tail; while a third seized the rein and tried to dismount the rider. He, to free himself, pricked the horse; the animal knocked down the man who had the rein, and left him rolling into the canal. The enacting of this scene, like the fifth act of a comedy, brought merriment to a crisis; and was attended by roars of laughter.

Then came the deductions on a course of folly; fatigue, discomfort, ennui, and, with the better sort, shame and regret. It was, certainly, but a poor specimen of the tradesmen of a great city. They were well dressed, indeed, and had much rough energy of character; but, with one or two exceptions, nothing more of a favourable complexion can be educed. If any one of them professed religion, it was not seen here. Sorry I am to say, that the two worst were an Irishman and a Scotchman.

The ladies who were on board were prudent; two or three of them pious. Two of them came out into the

prow of the vessel, and seated themselves near me, that they might enjoy the fine moonlight scenery, and rid themselves of disquiet within. The younger one observed, with a plaintive air, "that she loved to sit out in moonlight, because it mellowed all the finer sentiments of the soul." The elder one, who did not, in the least, comprehend the subject, remarked, "that she did not see it was *so melancholy* as people said." Both, however, seemed able to connect the things made with the Hand that made them.

But night came, and with it, it was needful to look to sleeping accommodation. From all appearances, it did not seem that any provision could be made for this purpose. It was soon shown how much contrivance could do, if it could not do all that the occasion required. The curtains I named were dropped over one third of the room, and thus made a division for the ladies and children. Our portion of the room was cleared. A set of frames, like larger shelves, were produced; and were suspended behind, by hinge and pivot, to the side of the vessel, and in front, by a small cord attached to the ceiling. Three tier of these were carried round the room, which was not more than six feet high; so that it had the appearance of being filled, from top to floor, with small bins. Then all the tables were collected, and placed down the middle of the room, as far as they would go. The settees were employed to fill in any possible spaces; and after all this accommodation was disposed of, it was plainly understood that there remained just the floor.

The captain, a civil man, proposed that the company should choose births as their names stood on his list, which was filled in as they came on board. As the delegates were the first, he knew that this would satisfy them; and this was not a small matter. By the same rule, I knew that I should come nearly last; an issue the captain wished to avert, but to which I was really indifferent, for I shrunk altogether from any accommodation among so many, and in so small a space. The names

were called, and the births chosen, and the possessors began to "turn in." I retreated from the noise and confusion, once more, to the roof; and out-watched the setting moon. As the moon fell, the damps arose; and it was needful to walk to prevent cold. All was now hushed; except here and there the helmsman's voice broke sharply on my ear, to warn me of "A bridge." I could hear my foot fall; and as it fell over the multitude slumbering beneath it, it seemed like a living entombment of my fellow-mortals.

Still the damps and cold increased; and I was constrained to screen myself as I could below. Two or three gentlemen offered to relinquish their births in my favour; but I could not expose others to privation to escape it myself; and my resolution had been previously taken, not to lie down that night. I took a couple of chairs, and placing them as near the door as practicable, I lounged on them in such a way as to rest the body, and possibly to forget myself for a few minutes.

It was now beyond midnight; and nearly all were fast asleep, and were assuring you of it by muttering and noisy respiration. The sight was really a singular one. The room was packed all round, from top to bottom, with living beings. The tables, the settees, the floor, all covered. My chairs had scarcely a place to stand; and two persons lay at my feet, and one at my elbow. Two lines of cord had been carried down the ceiling of the room, that the spare garments might be hung on them. Here, then, was an exhibition of coats, trousers, waistcoats, cravats, and hats, worthy of Monmouth-street; the great evil of which was, that it cut off the little chances of ventilation. Two glimmering, unsnuffed candles, gave sepulchral lights to the whole.

Occasionally, however, the scene was animated. The vessel was liable to sharp jerks on entering the locks; and when these occurred, you might see some dozen heads starting from the sides, like so many turtles from their shells; with a suitable accompaniment of wild and sleepy exclamations; and then again they were drawn in,

and all was still. I fell into a short slumber, and reproached myself for doing so; when I awoke I found my foot in the face of another sleeper; and as the night wore away, most of them getting into similar predicaments. But the great evil of the place arose from the confined and suffocating state of the air, shut out, as it was, from all external influence. It indisposed me, and before four o'clock I was on the roof again. Never shall I forget that night.

The fogs lay heavily all around us, and after making the best of it for an hour, I was getting very chilly, and was fearful of the consequences. I went down, and stood awhile at the doorway; desirous of escaping the smells within, and the damp wind without. They were now generally seeking to dress; but this was no easy matter. One had lost his boots, another his hat, another his cravat, another his money, and another his—every thing. Then there were outcries, and searchings, and exchanges; in seeking one article, a score would be thrown out of place; and so it went on till confusion was twice confounded.

Early in the day, I landed at Utica. It is a fine, thriving town; free from all signs of age or poverty; and resembling the many towns which are found on this line from Albany to Buffalo. Sickness was prevailing here. The Rev. Mr. Aitkin was just leaving, with an invalid wife, and he himself fell sick the following day. My friend, Mr. Bethune, had left his charge here; and I was indebted to the Rev. Mr. Hopkins for much kind attention in his absence.

As I could not stay more than a couple of days, it was necessary that I should begin instantly to improve the time. Mr. Hopkins attended me to Oneida Institution, Hamilton College, and such objects in the town as were deserving of attention. On the previous Thursday, the place had been visited by a severe storm; and the effects were everywhere apparent. One church tower was swept away; thirteen houses were unroofed; and trees without number, in the environs, were uprooted and

lying in ruin. In ruin, however, the suburbs were still pleasing. I was referred to a dwelling of special pretensions; and was told that it was built in imitation of the English cottage. Greatly would they be deceived who should take it for a sample. Of this English cottage, the body is Gothic; the parapet of no style; and the portico Grecian. But what of this! It is only such a combination as we see in the neighbourhood of Westminster Hall.

The Hamilton College occupies a very commanding spot; and is in a thriving state. It had languished under some pecuniary difficulties; but Professor Dwight had used his influence in its favour, and had raised a large sum for its relief. Unhappily, the professor was not at home, nor was the College in session.

I ascertained that there were some Congregational Churches in this district, and I called with Mr. Hopkins on Dr. Morton, the Secretary of the Association. We conferred for some time, and I promised to address a fraternal letter to the Association, which promise I afterward redeemed.

The Oneida Institution is about two miles from the town. It is established on the principle of uniting labour with learning, and has Dr. Green at its head. I was conducted over it. It has only been attempted within the last four years; and does not yet amount to even an experiment on the subject. The young men, at present, are employed on the garden and small farm; and the trades have not yet been tried. The accommodations are of the plainest kind; the library very low; there is a reading-room, having very few books, but supplied with eighteen or twenty newspapers. There is attached to it a smaller provision for boys. I shall have occasion to recur to this subject.

I made, while here, a hasty excursion with my friend, to the Trenton Falls. They are distant about fifteen miles. The road is bad, but the scenery good; the view taken from the hill, about five miles on the way, really magnificent.

The Falls are just as you would desire to find them.

There is one inn for your accommodation, and this does not interfere in the least with the seclusion of the object. The same good taste reigns throughout. There are more facilities provided for easy access to these Falls than are common, and yet they are far less obtrusive. Alarm has been taken because some lives were lost here recently; but I know of no great natural curiosity to be seen with less personal danger or discomfort.

On leaving the hotel, you pass a wicket gate, and find yourself enclosed in a wood. You make a gradual descent, and are then assisted by some step-ladders, which carry you down some rocky steeps. On reaching the foot of these, the woods stand up all around you; and below, and before you, the dark waters of the river, with their snowy crests, are chafing and dashing away through an immense bed of solid rock, which they have cut for themselves. You pass along some ledges of this rock, and the principal fall is before you. You still pursue your way on the rocks, which are sometimes contracted to narrow shelves, admitting only one person, and requiring care; but which generally expand into fine terrace-walks, leaving you at leisure to wander at will. During this promenade, the other falls make their appearance in succession. This is the great charm of these Falls, and, as I think, their distinguishing characteristic. Their character is the picturesque; and it is this combination, with these successive distances, which compose that character. As you move on, the object accumulates upon you; you add the second fall to the first, and the third to the second, and are delighted with your acquisition. You wish continually to pause to admire the picture, with its additional beauties; and you wish to go on, expecting that every step shall make still finer additions. And when you have most in view, the eye may rest on it till it becomes as one to the imagination, having a power and an elevation which do not belong to any separate fall.

After having taken this combined and characteristic view, you have still to study them in their separate forms,

and from nearer points of sight; and they will amply reward you. The principal fall, especially, asserts its power as you approach it. As you ascend to its head, it supplies you with points of view, which, if occupied, will make you tremulous and dizzy; and when you repose at its feet, and look up, and see only it—hear only it—while its mass of waters, like a bed of rolling, sparkling amber, dash from the rocks above to the deep below, and run foaming and struggling away into the prodigious black basins beneath, you are sensible of its greatness.

I passed upward as far as we can go, and compared the claims of the different cascades. The return still affords you fresh views of the objects you admire. When the eye has got familiar with the place, there is, perhaps, nothing you admire more than the *coup d'œil* of the whole. The rocks, the waters, the woods, the skies, wonderfully assist each other. You are in a lovely glen, open to the sun, but shut up by the rocks and the forest from all things else. Everywhere you may find the most refreshing shade, and everywhere you have the sense of perfect retirement; but always it is the shade and the retirement which have cheerfulness for their companion. You have a pleasurable satisfaction in where you are and what you see; you are not disappointed that you see no more, nor are you overwhelmed that you see so much. It is a place where the spirit may repose; it insensibly inspires you with content, placidity, and elevation. It is one of nature's finest temples, secluded from the world, but open to heaven; where ten thousand worshippers might stand, and whence ten thousand voices might ascend, supported by the deep tones of the Falls, in praise to the omnipotent Creator.

We took hasty refreshments at the inn, and returned, as I had to preach that evening for my friend. I was not well; for I had taken cold in the boat, as I expected. The weather also, though still warm, had varied by 30°, and, therefore, to sensation was cold, and promoted fever and hoarseness; but as I was announced for the service, I hoped to be able to pass through it. To my surprise, on

a few hours' notice, there was a large attendance; and the people were delightfully attentive.

On the following evening, I proposed that we should have a meeting of ministers and friends for conference and prayer. We had a full room, and it was increased very pleasantly by the arrival of Mr. Hague, from Boston, and Mr. Patton, from New-York. It was to me a delightful and profitable occasion. At this, and at other opportunities, my concern was chiefly to obtain correct information on the revivals which had occurred in this place, and throughout this line of country. They had been much talked of, and not unfrequently they had been held up, even by the friends of revivals, rather as warnings than examples. I had great reason to be satisfied that I had made this excursion, not only for the positive information obtained, but also for the assistance it gave me to mature an opinion on a subject of serious difficulty, but of cardinal importance. The notices that, from their locality, might fall in here, had better be reserved, with other material, for separate consideration.

The friends at Utica were exceedingly desirous that I should spend the Sabbath with them; especially as Mr. Patton had come to plead the educational cause, and pressed for my assistance. It would have given me great pleasure to have met their wishes, but I must have sacrificed some important portions of my plans; and I had "to learn to say no."

LETTER XXI.

My dear Friend,

Early, therefore, on the morning of the 23d, I left for Albany. I had had enough of the packets, and returned by the stage. I was still unwell from the cold I had

taken; and, among other expressions of it, it gave me a stiff neck, which exposed me to much suffering on a bad road, in a journey of eighty miles. I think I never endured more in travelling, from pain and dust.

From time to time, however, my attention was called forth by the interesting objects in this ride. Especially in the neighbourhood of the Little Falls, the scenery is most attractive. It is full of romance and picture, over which the artist and the poet might employ themselves for days and weeks, and still have much to do. I passed through two small villages near here, and on the banks of the Mohawk, which were just springing up into life. It was remarkable that the churches were growing up with the dwellings. There could not be a thousand persons in each; but there were three churches building in one, and two in the other.

We made a halt at one inn on our way; at which we sought eagerly to refresh ourselves, in heat and dust, by a draught of cold water. The landlord, with an old German name, picked a quarrel with us, and swore at the times, for supplanting spirits by water. "How was he to live by giving away water!" There was something natural, if not hospitable, in this exclamation; but it deserves remark, that in the endless instances in which myself and others sought, in our journey, water, and nothing more, it was always supplied without grudging, and frequently with some trouble.

We did not reach Schenectady till ten at night. I was greatly fatigued, and indisposition had increased; and I would willingly have used a hot bath, but could not obtain one. My next best remedy was medicine and rest. I tried both; yet remained unwell. It was the Sabbath, however, and I sought a place of worship. My intention had been to go to Mr. Bachus's; but, by mistake, I was directed to the Dutch Church, and had the gratification of uniting in a service, conducted by Dr. Ludlow, of Albany. I afterward found the church of Mr. Bachus; but there was no regular service, and he joined me in attending once more at the Dutch Church. He

perceived that I was unwell, and insisted on my moving to his residence, that I might nurse. I accepted his kind proposal; and was somewhat better on the following day.

We visited Union College, which is situated here. It is exceedingly well placed, on an estate of about 300 acres; and considerable property is likely to come to it. Its plan is very large; but I had some disappointment in not finding it executed. At the inn there was a large painting of the whole; and some gentlemen, on referring to it, exclaimed, "There, is not that a splendid place? That is Union College!" and these circumstances gave reality to the thing. But on arriving at the spot, I found that only the wings were erected. On its present scale, however, it is thriving; and there is the prospect of its becoming as magnificent as it was proposed to be.

Most of the professors were absent, but I was introduced to the President, Dr. Nott; a person known in Britain, chiefly as the inventor of the stove which bears his name. He is known in his own country as having been one of her most able and efficient ministers, and as having contributed mainly to found the College over which he presides. He was free to converse on the subjects to which you led the way; but it was evident to me that his mind was filled with some engrossing care. One successful invention, like a prize in the lottery, often leads to ruin. His success with the stove may have led to other speculations; till he may find himself oppressed with the weight of worldly care, from which he would, but cannot, disburden himself.

At noon, I took leave of my friend and brother, Mr. Bachus, and went to Albany, where I found Dr. Sprague expecting my return. I had not yet seen much of this town, and there was much that challenged inspection. The principal buildings stand on the top of the hill, called the Capitol; from which a fine wide street runs down to the river, and the closer parts of the town. The Capitol, or State-House, occupies the very summit of this hill, and has a noble appearance, from its dimensions and

elevation. The City Hall is of white marble, and worthy to be its companion. The Institute and the Academy are here also; and are respectable foundations. They make, as a cluster of public structures, a grand spectacle; although they have nothing, as works of art, demanding separate encomium. The Orphan Asylum, in the vicinity, is well conducted. Besides these, there are two new erections, which, from their pretensions, may require notice. The one is the Female Academy. It is a large and very handsome portico, of the Ionic order; and it is only to be lamented that, with the exception of the base of the columns and the steps, it is constructed of wood, and not of marble. The lights under the portico are objectionable; and a great deal is sacrificed within for the sake of external ornament. As a school for female education, it is, however, very remarkable; the first of its kind in this country; and it will require further consideration.

The other erection is a church, for the use of Dr. Welch and his congregation. It is a very ambitious affair. All the good and approved things, it is attempted to combine; there are portico, turret, and dome. They are all executed after the best models, and with expensive ornament. On entering beneath the portico, you are surprised to find yourself, not in a lofty church, but in a room with low ceiling, and every way plain appearance. The fact is, the church is still above you; and by this arrangement height is gained for the external elevation, and a good lecture and school-room are provided for the uses of the congregation. I ascended to the church. It is well arranged and fitted; except that the Corinthian columns, which rise from floor to ceiling, interrupt the sight, and are made to carry, in their way, the galleries. Dr. Welch is a Baptist; and one inconvenience in having the church over the room is, that he could not sink a baptistery in the floor. To meet this difficulty, a large oval tub, like a brewer's vat, is provided; it is placed on rollers and slides, and is drawn out from beneath the pulpit when it is wanted. It stands three or four feet

high; and must, therefore, expose the persons to be baptized. Apart from this inconvenience, I know of none other, except it be that it deprives the worthy and popular minister of one argument from scriptural expressions, on which his brethren have been accustomed to lay great stress. It can no longer be said that they go down into the water, and come up out of the water; for the fact is, they reverse the order, and go up into the water, and come down from the water. How far this may affect the validity, is a question which must be left with the hypercritics to determine.

The evening of the day, which had been thus devoted to the inspection of objects illustrative of the state of art, letters, and religion, was spent in interesting conversations at Dr. Sprague's. Chancellor Walworth, Professor Fowler, and other friends, took part in them, much to my advantage. The revivals of that vicinity, and the wants of the West, were mostly the subjects before us. The chancellor had, especially, good means of knowing the state of the West; and he candidly admitted the exigencies, as I was disposed to refer to them; but his deliberate opinion was, that the remedy was to be found in the voluntary principle, and not in any supposed provision made by the State.

On the morning of the 26th, I was to start with the coach at two o'clock. But, instead of coming at two, it came at one; and when this was complained of, the reply was, "That it was best to be before time." With too much kindness, Dr. Sprague arose to see me start fairly. We were not certain of meeting again, and, in fact, have not met since that night.

We cleared the town; crossed the bridge; and got out into the open country. The moon was sailing through the clouds, and by her occasional lights was revealing to us a wild and hilly prospect. We made an ascent of a stiff hill; and came up with the Hartford stage, which was halting in the road. The driver had just ascertained that the boot had been robbed; and they were waiting to challenge us to the pursuit and rescue.

The young man whose property was missing, whined piteously, and entreated help—"He had lost a large trunk, with thirty dollars in it, besides other valuables."

There was little need of this, not very heroic, pleading. Our party was strong, and in high spirits; there was something chivalrous in the deed; and they were ready for the chase. They put to the test the safety of our own luggage; agreed on the persons who should take charge of the teams; and set forward on the search. Still the effort had a very hopeless appearance about it. The misty moonlight lay on the road and its green margin, and made itself felt; but beyond this, all was wild forest, on whose shadows it could make no impression, and where a hundred robbers, with all their booty, might find speedy and effectual cover. The force divided itself into two parties, and decided on the tracks to be taken. Each one armed himself with stick, or otherwise, as he best could; for they did not know the strength of the foe. A dog fell in with the party to which our driver was attached; and he was wise enough to let it lead. It led them to the spot where lay the black trunk, and the discovery was announced to the other pursuers by the cry which shot up among them, "Hurrah! the trunk is found." It appeared that the robber or robbers had not been able to run with it far, and were proceeding to rifle it of its contents, when they must have been alarmed. The straps were cut off, but they had not yet been able to force the lock, so that all was safe. It also appeared that the faithful dog, which had been the chief agent in finding the trunk, had first, by his barking, given notice of the robbery. The driver, on looking back to the dog, saw some moving shadows in the distance; and this sight may be supposed to have quaimed his courage, for he certainly took but a small share in the general hue and cry. This dog would afterward follow our coach and driver, as if for our protection. We could not induce it to go back; and it really went till we changed both, a distance of twelve miles. Of course, the animal was in high favour with us all.

The place at which we stopped supplied us with breakfast. It is sixteen miles from Albany, and we reached it by six o'clock; so that the night was lost in running this short distance, and this was altogether unnecessary. The country began to improve on our way; and the refreshment of dressing and food prepared us to enjoy it. Pittsfield is a pleasant town, surrounded by scenery of much beauty. Lebanon is remarkable for its springs, and the Shaker settlement. Like all the settlements of this singular people which I have seen, it is admirably chosen, and as admirably cultivated. The springs and hotels attached to them are raised midway on the breasts of hills that are swelling into mountains; and everywhere around the rides and prospects must be most enchanting. In this respect it greatly excels Saratoga. There was a pretty good show of company.

In the middle of the day we got out of this class of scenery; and travelled over the face of hills, wild, bleak, and desolate. We paused at a house to dine, and were told that the place was Windsor. It is a miserable place. There are a few sad houses on the baldest and most barren rock. The inn is bad, and the dinner was bad. And every thing is made more waste and desolate, by the principal object in the scene being a naked burial-ground, which told you that the dead outnumbered the living.

On descending to lower ground, we were again surrounded with gushing streams, nodding pines, lovely glens, and hill-tops. Over a great part of this field of beauty, the storm which smote Utica had passed; and, though it had travelled so far, had rather accumulated than exhausted its awful power. It had passed down a gorge in the hills like a torrent, uprooting pine and cedar, and casting them about in every direction. It had swept over Cummington and Goshen, laying prostrate the timber of a whole farm, and unroofing the dwellings and churches. It had overtaken a father and a child as they were descending a hill-side in their carriage, swept them from the ground, and precipitated them into the

river sixty feet below! The father recovered, but he lost his boy.

About seven in the evening I reached Northampton; but so unwell with the fever that still hung on me, that I was compelled, after writing a note to Dr. Penny, to retire. Contrary to my request, he came to me immediately, and became at once affectionately concerned for my welfare. He introduced me to the special care of the landlord, saw me provided with what was needful, and would not leave me till he had procured some simples at the druggist's for my use.

What with these precautions, and some sound rest, which perhaps I most wanted, I awoke in the morning much improved, and agreed to my friend's proposal to transfer my home from the inn to his residence. My amended health was the more grateful, as it allowed me to go with him to Amherst College. This was the day (the 27th) of the Commencement; and a principal object of my last journey had been lost, had I not been able to attend.

Amherst College has arisen out of the defection of Cambridge; so that the eruption of error at one extremity of the State, has been the establishment of it at the other. The Commencement is what we should, perhaps, call the Termination, for it is the end of the session; it is thus named, because the collegians take their degrees at this time, and thus commence a new period of literary life. Everywhere the Commencements are regarded as holydays; and as such, they particularly harmonize with the habits and tastes of the people. They have not the vanities of fairs, nor the strictness of a religious service; and they attract not merely the religious, but the people at large, and thus extend to the more worldly portions of the community a measure of religious influence.

We arrived early in the morning, but the services had made some advance, and the church was crammed to such a degree as to prevent our access. Dr. Penny, for my sake, engaged the services of some stewards or

officers for the day, and by these means I made my way up the aisles, and found myself comfortably seated in a pew, and by the side of my friend Dr. Spring. I was afterward obliged to take a prepared seat, with Mr. Matheson, on the platform.

The sight was an interesting one. The President, Dr. Humphrey, was in the pulpit. A platform was formed below and around the pulpit, on which the Trustees and the English Deputation were accommodated, a considerable space being reserved for the use of those who were to deliver the addresses. The clergy occupied the pews nearest the platform; and beyond these, in the area and the galleries, the spaces were filled in by a crowd of animated faces, the ladies occupying the sitting, and the men the standing accommodation. A choir of considerable size, and in something of a uniform, occupied the centre of the front gallery, to relieve the exercises by suitable musical performances.

Every student, as he completes his terms with honour to himself, is understood to be entitled to exhibit on these occasions; and it seldom happens that any one desires to be excused; so that where the college is large, the number yearly qualified is considerable. There is some inconvenience in making so many addresses in a single morning; but, on the whole, it is found to have less evil than would attend any principle of selection. The faculty know before the length of the addresses, and they are mostly limited to about a quarter of an hour. At this time there were twenty-three engaged to make orations; musical interludes occurred after every sixth or seventh speech; and the whole audience were fully aware of the order of the speakers, by a handbill distributed throughout the place.

It will not be expected that I should exactly report, or rigidly criticise, these juvenile performances. It may be sufficient to say, that they were highly interesting, as the indications of good reading, good sense, and correct taste. They certainly must have passed under a skilful pruning-knife, or they would have shown many more

juvenilities. A very good poem was delivered; one address had some admirable touches of true eloquence about it. On one subject, Phrenology, two students acted the part of appellant and respondent in clever style. But especially it was delightful to find in a college, which is not a theological institution, so many intimations of pious sentiment and correct religious principle.

A single circumstance deserves notice. One of the graduates, whose name was down to participate in the exercises, had sickened, and died. All the students wore crape on his account, and you wondered what notice would be taken of it. Not any was taken till, in the course of the service, they came to his name. Then there was a pause. The people had their attention awakened by this; they looked at the bill; and they felt its solemnity. Still no lips were opened to pronounce a eulogy; but presently some plaintive notes broke from the instrumental music in the choir, and a requiem of Mozart's was played with solemn and touching slowness. Not a person but felt the delicacy of this recognition; not a person but was affected by it.

The last oration is peculiar. One of the senior students is appointed to offer congratulatory or farewell addresses to the persons present. He addressed the President, then the Trustees; then (on this occasion) the Deputation from England; then his Class-fellows. These acknowledgments and greetings, when expressing the sentiments natural to the occasion, are appropriate and impressive.

Previously to this last oration, the President distributes the diplomas, repeating a short Latin form of presentation; and the parties so honoured take their seat in the front of the gallery. The whole is closed by a short address from the President, and prayer. The engagements began at nine, and ceased about three o'clock.

After the service, we passed over the green to the dining-rooms. About 300 persons sat down to dinner, and most of them were clergymen. It was plain, and

as cold as the weather would allow; good joints and tarts were in abundance, but neither wine nor spirits were to be seen. The claims of nature were soon answered; and, as there was no inducement to stay afterward, the company soon dispersed. Shortly after we had separated, one of the brethren who dined with us in perfect health, and with whom I had just shaken hands, was seized by death while partaking of a water-melon, and quickly expired. "In the midst of life we are in death!" Pliny Dickinson was in the prime of life, and the fulness of health, when he found himself in the arms of death!

The green which opened before us on quitting the dinner-table, offered a lively and busy sight. There were innumerable carriages of all descriptions, which had brought the present visiters to the spot; and numbers of persons, who had come rather in search of amusement than profit. Yet there was no sport, no show, no merry-making of any kind. But there was, as remarkably characteristic, in the midst of this bustle, a Yankee auctioneer, resolved to improve the occasion. He was mounted in a cart, and selling, or trying to sell, books, prints, harness, and carriages—the very carriage he came in.

I left early with Dr. Penny; and most of the company had left or were leaving. There was not the least sign of disorder nor of excess, either in eating or drinking. He proposed to diversify the ride, by passing through Hadley; and it afforded me much gratification. Hadley is situated on a loop of verdant land, formed by the beautiful windings of the Connecticut. It is one of the most rural and patriarchal of villages. Detached cottages run along the sides of this green parterre, and form a beautiful margin to the quiet river behind them. The church stands out in the centre of the picture; and everywhere the fine drooping elms, which abound in this vicinity, are concealing, revealing, and overshadowing the various objects that compose it. And here is, chiefly, a veteran oak, said to bear on its gnarled sides a registry,

made by the Indians, of the rise of the waters at different periods. The church is adequate to the wants of this people; and so happy is the village, that there is no family that does not use it.

Besides these objects, which immediately meet the eye, here is shown a cellar in which the regicides, Whalley and Golfe, were concealed for many years. A remarkable anecdote is preserved of the former; and so well supported as to be placed beyond distrust. The Indians had attacked a village adjacent to Hadley while the people were at church, and massacred most of them. On a Sabbath day, while the parishioners of Hadley were in like manner, assembled for worship, a report sprung up in the congregation that the Indians were coming. The men were from home, and without arms; and their little ones and dear ones would be the first to feel the vengeance of the foe. The suddenness of the report, and their sense of defencelessness, unmanned them; and they remained irresolute, when to be so was sure destruction.

At this crisis, a stranger, with a worn countenance, silver beard, hermit's dress, and commanding aspect, appeared among them. He reproached them with their panic cowardice; urged them not to wait for the enemy; assured them that there was time to redeem the delay; and called them on to victory. As if an angel spoke, they obeyed; as if an angel led them, they fought. Everywhere the stranger was present, to command and to meet the fiercest onset of the barbarous foe. And everywhere, when he appeared, the enemy stood back, till the struggle ended in decided triumph. Relieved from their conflict and their fears, every one looked round for their deliverer; but he was not to be found. This deliverer was Whalley, who had left his cave to do this deed, and who returned to it the instant it was done. What wonder if these villagers, at that distance of time, and with their rural and religious habits, believed that it was a supernatural appearance sent for their salvation?

LETTER XXII.

My Dear Friend,

Mr. Matheson made his way from Amherst on to Meredith; but, as it was my first visit, I determined to stay over the Sabbath at Northampton. It seemed, beyond most other places, to afford the best field for observation; and I was encouraged to expect every assistance in my inquiries from the pastors here, in conjunction with Dr. Humphrey. My state of health, indeed, would have almost made this course necessary; though I had sensibly reached a climate more genial to me. The heat, too, was greatly abated; and the weather was very like our fine September seasons.

This beautiful town has a population of about 3,000, and in the township, a square of six miles, there are about 3,600. It has a main street, short, not too regular; ornamented by three churches and a court-house; running down a slope bounded by sylvan cottages, and each way looking into the country. The other streets, or verdant lanes, follow the ancient cow-walks, and wind in graceful lines about the foot and the breast of the hills on which the town is planted. On these lines appear, at various elevations, detached cottages, of considerable dimensions and in good taste. They are of wood, indeed, but in nice preservation; and, with their white fronts, Venetian blinds, piazzas, and porticoes, have the air of so many galleries of Italian villas. But the great beauty of these lanes and villas, is the wood scenery which is mixed with it and surmounts it; and especially the abundance of the Witch-elm, which is of prodigious size, and weeps like a willow, and is the image of what is most strong, most graceful. From the more elevated villas, you look over the clustering dwellings below you, to one of the most fertile of plains,

covered with maize, broom-corn, and green pasturage. Here the Connecticut, which is sometimes seen dashing among the falls, winds its way so peacefully along, as to treble its distance by its length, as if charmed by the objects it reflected. And beyond this rise the mountains, which bound the view, standing up before you in decided forms, and clothed with the primitive forest, or running off to the horizon, and mingling their hues with the skies.

I was really charmed with this place; the more so, as Northampton, above all other places, had been most familiarized to my imagination. It was a pleasure to find the suggestions of the mind exceeded, as they undoubtedly were, in this instance. Every thing speaks of peace, of comfort, of retirement; of retirement relieved and endeared by society. The moral aspects, like those of nature, are pleasant and promising. The pleasure you receive is not, indeed, of that sudden and stimulating kind which must be temporary because it is violent; it is that pleasure which may sit with you in the house, attend you on the wayside, retire with you at night, rise with you in the morning, and live with you ever, refreshing all things where it comes. I have seen no place in this country at which I would so willingly reside!

I made a visit, while here, to Mount Holyoke, in company with my friend Mr. Stoddard. This spot has great fame, and is more frequented by visiters than any other in New-England, or perhaps in the Union. It is thought to be the very best that is to be seen; but I have many exceptions to make against that opinion. Let us, however, glance at it. We ascended the hill, full two thirds of its height, with our gig, and then, securing our horse, proceeded to complete the ascent on foot. It is somewhat precipitous; but the way is made easy by good foothold.

When you have attained the right point of sight, you will see the river, of which before you had only a glance, stretching itself away some thirty miles, still doubling

itself, so as frequently to look as two; and having on its glassy bosom a number of small vessels, with their broad white sails covetous of the breeze. On either side is spread the finest and most considerable valley of New-England, called after the name of the river which waters it, and running away into other valleys, which are gradually lost to sight. Those very distant hills which bound the view in the line of the river, and are almost hidden in the gray mist, are said to be the rocks of New-Haven, a distance of seventy miles. On looking to your left, you are surprised to see the hills and mountains stand out in such bold and broken forms, by their proximity, size, and dark foliage, giving great force to the picture; while behind them the ground shoots away in hill and dale, with Hadley just under you, and Amherst smiling through the sun in the distance. On your right, again, is Northampton, not robbed of its beauty, but reduced in prominence, so as to harmonize with the whole. You now look over its smaller hills into other valleys, and the more remote hills which form the boundaries of the State. You have now an extensive and varied scene before and around you. Its great charm—and for this country its great peculiarity—is, that it is raised to such a degree of cultivation. The extensive clearances and remaining woods give to it the animation of light and shadow; and the number of towns and villages (not less than thirty) which are half revealed to you on its lovely surface, assure you of human life and quiet enjoyment, and awaken all the human sympathies. If this is not the finest thing in the States, it has enough to commend it to admiration and praise. It resembles, more than most scenes, some of our finest valley pictures.

There is a shed built here for the accommodation of visiters, opening both ways on the panoramic scenes. The good people should do more. They should erect a small tower, only sufficiently high to allow the spectator to take in the whole without obstruction from the trees. The spot is worthy of it; it would cost little; and would

bring them much honour. The present rickety shed is a hinderance, not a help.

By-the-by, I had at this shed a sight the reverse of that which I have described. The person who stays here to receive visiters had taken a rattlesnake on the hill-side, and he added to his gains by showing it. It was in a large rough box; he threw the lid backward against the wall, and the reptile appeared folded up, and slowly raising its head, as if from sleep. It was large, from three to four feet long, and very handsomely marked. Its head and eye were fearful. The man provoked it with a stick. It rose nearer to the head of the box; light glared in its projecting eyes; and it used its rattle fiercely and repeatedly. There was nothing between it and us. I never expected to be so near to so deadly a creature, unconfined, and chafed, and provoked, without fear.

Northampton is chiefly known and endeared to us by the name of Edwards; and I was very desirous to learn what I could of this admirable man, and of the effects of his opinions and labours. I visited the spot where he lived; but the house is demolished. If any thing could incline one to leniency for such an offence, it is that a very tasteful cottage occupies its place. There are, however, in the front of the grass-plot, two trees which are said to have been planted by his hand. They belong to the class I have already noticed; they are of majestic growth, and droop beautifully—among the noblest of their kind. They are fine living memorials of the man, and promise to live for ages to come.

Nothing, perhaps, has perplexed us more in the life of Edwards, than the circumstance of his sudden and painful separation from his church here, after his remarkable usefulness among them. It has contributed to shake our confidence in the results of the previous revivals; and mostly the people have been exposed to severe reprehension. Without intending to justfy or condemn either party, the following remarks may assist to an amended judgment of the case.

1. Edwards asked too much at once. The people had been educated in different views on the subject of communion; and to have enforced his stricter terms, would have affected them as citizens, as well as Christians. The law of the State then forbade any man to use his rights in the commonwealth, unless he was in communion with a church. Those who would have been least concerned about terms of communion, had they touched only religious privileges, were most excited by the effect they had on those that were civil and social.

2. While the more worldly portion of the parishioners were thus suddenly exasperated at the prospect of degradation in society, the truly pious people were not prepared to uphold, zealously, the stricter plans of their minister. The subject was new to them; the system in which they had been educated, and which had the sanction of Stoddard, was the system on which they looked with partiality. Besides this, their pastor, while living among them, was, to their common minds, only a common man. As great unpleasantness had arisen, a change might be good for both parties; and they expected if he should leave, they should still find as suitable a minister.

3dly. Then, it must be admitted, that the manners of Edwards were neither social nor prudent. He was a recluse and a student, labouring for the church universal and generations to come; this his people did not appreciate. And he certainly was not prudent in the use of ministerial authority. It is remarkable, too, as an anomaly, that while his opinions were in advance of his times, his practice was often behind them. He adopted methods of public rebuke and humiliation which were getting obsolete; and inspired the people with fear, lest, if not themselves, their friends and children, should be exposed to such odious discipline.

Those who know something of human nature may easily comprehend how fewer and lighter circumstances may lead to a crisis, such as we have often deplored in the life of Edwards; and when the case is really seen, not as we now are accustomed to look at it, but as the

acting parties *saw it at the time*, it will appear that it might happen without great blame to either.

The body of the professing people here have been attached, from the earliest settlement, not only to orthodox sentiment, but to true piety. A pleasing instance of this occurs in relation to the first pastor, Solomon Stoddard. He was engaged on an emergency for this people, when at Boston, and about to sail for Scotland. The good people, however, soon suffered disappointment, for he gave no indications of a renewed and serious mind. In this difficulty their resource was prayer. They agreed to set apart a day for special fasting and prayer, in reference to their pastor. Many of the persons, in meeting for this purpose, passed, necessarily, the door of the minister. Mr. Stoddard hailed a plain man whom he knew, and addressed him: "What is all this? What is doing to-day?" The reply was, "The people, sir, are all meeting to pray for your conversion." It sunk into his heart. He is said to have exclaimed to himself, "Then it is time I prayed for myself!" He was not seen that day. He was seeking in solitude what they were asking in company; and "while they were yet speaking," they were heard and answered. The pastor gave unquestionable evidence of the change; he laboured among a beloved and devoted people for nearly half a century; and was for that period deservedly ranked with the most useful and able ministers of the New Testament.

The influence of his labours, and those of President Edwards, remains visibly and most happily over this people. The pious persons have much gravity and steadiness of character; they incline, after their great teacher, to metaphysical distinctions; require to be addressed through the understanding, and look vigilantly to their motives of action.

Those who cannot venture on the ground of nice speculation, express the same fixedness of mind, in an attachment to the simple elements of religion, and to the means of religious worship. When, as yet, no taste may be awakened towards these objects, the sense of duty

and the force of habit will constrain conformity. Two or three instances are so characteristic, they must not be omitted.

Mr. W., the former pastor, had been incensed by his neighbour's geese straying into his garden. He threatened that if they should do so he would kill them; and on one occasion, in a moment of vexation, he did kill one of them. Now it happened that the geese were the property of a widow, and were under the care of her daughter Mary; and the one killed was a pet of Mary's. She was the first to descry the mischief; and, full of distress, she ran within, exclaiming, "O, mother, will you think it! Mr. W. has killed the goose!"—"Killed the goose, my child!" cried the astonished mother. "Yes, mother; O, I think I shall never be able to go to church to hear him again!" This allusion to church restored the parent from present anger. "Mary!" she said, "never speak such a word as that, my child!"—"Well, then, mother," she replied, checking herself, "I think I shall never be able to go without thinking of my goose!"

Among the attendants at church is a person who indulges in intemperate habits. The ministry of Dr. Penny cuts and confounds him; yet he attends. He told him that he would give him a couple of thousand dollars if he would leave the town, for he thought he should shoot him some day. Still this man never thinks of leaving church, as a remedy which he has in his own hands!

One of the parishioners, on getting married, and referring to his conduct in domestic life, remarked to his pastor, with complacency, that he had set up family prayer. "Family prayer!" said the minister, "but you swear still, don't you?"—"Well, but you know," he replied, "one *must* have family prayer. Of the two, I had rather give up swearing than family prayer." Habit and example had taught him to look on it as a part of the furniture of domestic life!

The more remote influence is striking and beneficial. There are very few families in the whole township without domestic worship; there are not more than three

families unconnected with a place of worship; there are not half a dozen persons given to intoxication. There is no poverty; there are no criminals; the jail is often empty for three months together; and the judge passes on his way, having no delivery to make. A lady's veil was found lately on the high road. It was hung on the hedge by the wayside; it remained there all day, and, in fact, till the owner came and claimed it.

Their morality has yet a higher complexion. No small evidence is given of this in their treatment of the ministers of the mother church. They agree to their salary in common hall. Dr. Penny's, as the actual pastor, passes as a matter of course. But Mr. Williams has resigned his charge, and is wholly superannuated. Yet they do not say of him, He is a withered tree! No: they agree, as freely and without remark, to the salary he has always enjoyed. This I think noble, and the delicacy admirable. Yet these people are a plain people; who shall say they are not refined and elevated?

I embraced readily all opportunities of intercourse with this excellent people, and the views they gave me of their social and domestic habitudes were very grateful. The society is somewhat more mixed than it might be found in most towns of its size; as, from its reputation for comfort and beauty, many families in easy circumstances have retired hither. I attended with my friend, Dr. Penny, on one occasion, a party of considerable size. We were introduced to a pretty suite of rooms, in one of the cottages on the hillside which I have noticed. There were from fifty to sixty persons present; mostly young persons, and all in a state of Christian communion. The intercourse was unconstrained and cheerful; the manners amiable, without reserve and without assumption; the *tout ensemble* equal to any thing of its kind in our own land.

I had good opportunities of conversing with the young persons, and especially those who had recently joined the church. I found them intelligent, well-taught, affable, benevolent, and pious. Dr. Penny collected several

young female friends around me, and we got into full conversation. He called them his children; and looking on them with pastoral complacency, wanted to know if I could equal them from among my English circles. This was a challenge playfully given; my looks told him, if they were true to me, that I did not shrink from it. But I have seldom been in so engaging a circle. You must not accuse me of national partiality, if I say, I felt it to be unusually English. The open heart, the winning smile, the bright intelligence, the simple white dresses, and the fresh complexion, which is less common here, all reminded me of some of our sweetest youthful circles at home.

I had an opportunity of attending a prayer-meeting with this people. It was on the evening, and held in the court-house. There were, I should suppose, about 200 present. Dr. Penny presided. It was conducted in a similar manner to our own, except that the short address was given at the commencement instead of the close, and in this instance, formed a sort of guide to the prayers. Two of the brethren were called on to offer supplications. They did so in an edifying manner; and the people participated, as those who were accustomed to value the exercise.

On the Sabbath I had engaged to preach in the evening; but had reserved the other portions of the day for the privilege of hearing. I attended at the mother church in the morning. It is larger than most, and equal to any I have seen. It will seat 1,600 persons, and might be made to accommodate many more. There were perhaps 1,400 assembled. I sat by an old standard of the place, and sang out of a book that had passed through three generations. The services were interesting. The sermon, on this occasion, was read.

In the afternoon I worshipped at the Edwards Church, an offshoot from this, and only about two years old. It will seat about 800 people, and about 300 were now present. Mr. Todd, the excellent pastor, officiated. He read his sermon; and all the services were well sustain-

ed. Both himself and Dr. Penny are recently settled here. They are different men; but they understand each other, and act in perfect accordance. In the first separation of the younger church, there was some feeling to allay. Had they meanly attempted to promote their individual importance by increasing it, it would have sown discord in both communities; but their determined co-operation has annihilated the jealousies which were contingent on the separation, and though meeting on different spots, they are truly one community.

Nothing was more striking to a stranger than the great punctuality in attending the call of worship. I was prepared to see them go, but not as they did. While the bell is ringing, the people pass along the streets like a stream; when it has ceased, the town looks like a deserted village. In the morning our watches deceived us, and Dr. Penny and myself happened to be a trifle too late. I saw nobody on the way—and nobody entering—I feared we should have a bad attendance. The fact was, the church was full. Scarcely anybody came in after we had entered.

In the evening I was to preach to the joint congregations. I walked out to the burial-ground, which had become a favourite resort to me as a place of study. It is very attractive. For pious remains and memorials it is the Bunhill Fields of Northampton; and in every thing else it has the advantage. Its size is considerable, and it has received additions lately. The ground swells pleasantly; it is not neglected, nor is it exactly kept, so that it has an air of freedom and negligence not unbecoming. It is near the town, so that the dead are not forgotten; and it is out of the town, so that it is not liable to disturbance. The aspect is serious and solitary, but not depressing; the earliest and latest lights of the summer day glance sweetly over it.

The setting sun found me pacing alone its verdant and unfrequented paths. There were no recent interments to give you distress; and the white marble slabs spoke of piety, hope, and endless life Here and there, as

guardian of the spot, stood the aged elm-tree, casting silently its long shadows over the silent graves; and everywhere the grass had tufted itself around them, while Aaron's rod, that buddeth, with its profusion of yellow blossoms, waved gently over them. It was a delightful retirement. Not a creature was to be seen, not a sound to be heard, except the distant lowing of the domestic cow. Nothing moved except myself, and a few birds which were flitting about, with no song, but a plaintive note, as if lamenting a hand that fed them, but feeds them no more.

Here I walked till I was weary, and then I rested on the tomb of Brainerd, desirous in the recollection of him to find an improved state of mind for my own duties.

I passed from the ground to the church. It was quite full, being a contribution not only from four joint churches, but from the Episcopalian and Unitarian also. My services were kindly received.

Before my arrival at this place, I had learned from Mr. Todd that there had been a considerable revival during the last winter in the town, and in proportion as by knowledge I acquired confidence in the excellent pastors, I was anxious to possess myself of exact information on the subject. I had lengthened conversations with them, and with Mr. Solomon Stoddard, the descendant of the pastor of that name, for this purpose. The latter gentleman, with the sanction of the ministers, has been kind enough to supply me with the substance of these communications; and as it will doubtless be a most acceptable document to you on every account, I shall insert the whole of it as the summary of what is most important, in leaving this interesting place and people.

"Northampton, in Massachusetts, on Connecticut river, is a township about six miles square, and in 1830 contained 3,600 inhabitants. Of these probably four fifths live near the centre, constituting the village; the remainder reside in different and distant parts of the town, in small settlements. A Congregational Church was or-

ganized here in 1661, and till 1824 it continued the only church in the town, the people all worshipping in one meeting-house. Its second and third ministers were Solomon Stoddard and Jonathan Edwards, the former for fifty-seven, the latter for twenty-three years. About ten years ago a small Unitarian society was formed, who erected for themselves a house of worship. Since, an Episcopal and a Baptist meeting-house have been erected, but very few of those denominations are resident here. Probably four fifths of the whole population remain orthodox Congregationalists.

"The church, since its organization, has been visited, in not less than twenty instances, with the special effusions of the Spirit of God. Of these, five occurred under the ministry of Stoddard, and two very remarkable ones under that of Edwards, of which he published a detailed account. Much, doubtless, of the prosperity of this church, even till now, is, under God, to be attributed to the teaching, example, and prayers of that distinguished man. He was dismissed in 1750, and from that time revivals have occurred, at intervals of from three to ten years. Those in 1819, 1826, and 1831, were especially powerful, and the results were the accession of more than 500 members to the church.

"A very large meeting-house was erected in 1812, but two years since it became evident that the congregation was too numerous for convenience, and for the labour of one pastor. In consequence, a voluntary colony was formed to constitute another church, which, in memory of Edwards, was called the Edwards Church. It at first contained about 100 members, and in January, 1833, the Rev. John Todd was installed its pastor. A place of worship was built the same year, and dedicated December the 25th. In June, 1833, the Rev. Joseph Penny was installed over the First (old) Church, which had been more than a year without a minister.

"At the close of the year the state of religion was low, religious meetings were thinly attended, and great apathy prevailed. The week after the dedication of the Ed-

wards Church, a committee was appointed by its pastor and brethren, to go, two and two, and visit all the members of that church, to excite them to activity in their Master's service, and to fervent prayer for his presence and blessing. The effects were apparently good, considerable feeling was discovered or elicited, and a desire for a revival produced. The first Monday of January, by recommendation of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, was extensively observed in this country as a day of fasting and prayer, for the conversion of the world. It was thought best here, that the exercises during the day should have special reference to the condition of these churches and this community. Accordingly prayer-meetings were held in the different districts of the town in the morning, and in the afternoon a public meeting was attended, at which the pastors made a full and particular exhibition of the proofs of a cold and dead state of religion here, and urged on the churches the importance of awaking from their lethargy, and engaging in united and earnest prayers and exertions for the prosperity of our Zion. The meeting was fully attended, and solemn, as was the monthly concert in the evening.

"It soon became evident that a decided impression was made on that day. Religious meetings were fuller, prayer was more fervent, religion became a subject of more conversation, and a general desire for a revival seemed to pervade the churches. The interest increased; and the last week in January, the pastors thought it advisable to appoint special meetings, in reference to the peculiar circumstances of the people. Daily morning meetings for prayer, in private houses, in different parts of the town, were now commenced; and a public service was appointed for each evening in the week. The morning meetings were conducted by laymen: some of the evenings were occupied by the pastors, in endeavouring to arouse the churches, to make them feel their responsibility, and engage actively in stirring up each other, and in conversing freely with the

impenitent—duties which had been greatly neglected. On other evenings, the churches met for united prayer; while non-professors were invited to assemble in another place, and were solemnly urged to attend to the concerns of their souls. These meetings were well attended, and deep impressions were made on some minds. At the close of the week an inquiry-meeting was held, at which a considerable number were present.

"The next Sabbath, the two churches celebrated the Lord's Supper together; and it was a solemn and interesting occasion. During the week, similar services to those already mentioned were held. Towards its close, it became evident that increased effort was demanded, and that a crisis was near—the standard of the Lord would go forward or backward, according to the faith and zeal of those who bore it. The church had not yet, *as a whole*, come up to the work; nor had the convictions of the unconverted, in many instances, resulted in submission of the heart to God. On Saturday, a select meeting of brethren was held, to confer with the pastors; and the result was a determination that brethren, in equal numbers from each church, should, the ensuing week, visit, two and two, every *family* belonging to the two *congregations*, to press on professors of religion their obligations, and the importance of consistent and decided action, and to pray with them in behalf of the unconverted members of their families, and also to converse fully with the impenitent, and beseech them now to be reconciled to God. The visiters were animated, the visits were thorough and solemn, and the results happy. This week, in addition to the (now) usual morning and evening meetings, there was preaching every afternoon. The meetings were thronged—a general solemnity pervaded the people, and the inquiry-meetings brought together a large number, anxiously asking what they should do to be saved. Instances of hopeful conversion began now to occur, and religion to be regarded as 'the one thing needful.'

"Yet there was no visible excitement either in the

meetings or in the town. A passer-by would have noticed nothing peculiar in the aspect of things abroad; and the meetings were distinguished only by numbers, profound attention, and the head bowed down, indicating unwonted emotion. The next week the morning and evening meetings were continued, and, in the afternoon, social meetings were held by the visiters in their several districts, for conversation and prayer. It was now easy to converse freely on the subject of religion, with all classes of persons: the conscience was tender, and the impenitent, generally, seemed to expect and to desire to be addressed. The inquiry-meetings were thronged: from 130 to 200 persons were present, and it was a scene of thrilling interest. All were invited to attend, who wished for personal conversation in relation to the state of their minds. During these meetings, the churches were always assembled in another place, to pray for a blessing. So large a number came now, as inquirers, that it became necessary for the pastors to call in several laymen to assist.

"The meetings were conducted as follows:—One of the pastors commenced with a prayer and a short address; after which, the pastors and brethren took different parts of the room, and conversed with each individual in a low voice, endeavouring to ascertain the precise state of mind, and to give such advice and directions as the case required. Lists were taken of the names and residence of each person present, that they might afterward be visited and conversed with at home. An hour was thus spent in conversation, and, in some instances, afterward, those who had come to the decision to renounce their sins, receive Jesus as their Saviour, and dedicate themselves to the service of God, were requested to rise; and it is believed that such a call was, to some, the means of conversion at the moment. Those not occupied in conversation were advised to spend the time in silent meditation and prayer, giving their whole minds to the subject and bringing them to an issue at once. The

meetings were closed with an address and prayer, and seasonably dismissed. They were eminently blessed, and were, doubtless, the birthplace of many souls.

"The morning and evening meetings were continued for some weeks, and also those for inquiry. The number who entertained the belief that they had been renewed in heart became large; and one or two evenings each week were occupied by the pastors, in giving instructions, in presence of the churches, to such, in relation to the duties and dangers of their new situation.

"The ministerial labours of this season of revival were performed, with three or four exceptions, by the pastors themselves, without aid from abroad. All the meetings, save those on the Sabbath, were united meetings of the two churches; and all that was done, was done with concert and harmony. The preaching was simple, but powerful; calculated not so much to produce excitement of feeling, as deep and strong convictions of truth and duty. It exhibited the character of God as pure and holy; the spirituality and extent of his law; the guilt and depravity of man; the ingratitude, odiousness, and misery of sin; the freeness of the gospel offers of mercy; the obligations to immediate repentance, and the unreasonableness and danger of delay. It exposed the fallacious objections and cavils of sinners, stripped them of every vain plea, and brought them to decide for or against immediate submission to God.

"Of the subjects of the work, a few were aged, several in middle life, but most were young. Some had been well instructed in the truth, and were moral and respectable; others were ignorant and unprincipled; some were Unitarians, who were induced, by curiosity, to attend the meetings; a few were affected, and hopefully converted, without being present at any of the special services. A large number of the converts were members of the Sabbath school: some entire classes were taken; one of them was a class of sixteen young men; the teacher was accustomed to visit each scholar, in the

course of the week, for personal conversation and prayer. In this and other instances, the blessing seemed proportioned to the efforts and prayers of the teachers.

"There were no individual instances of so marked a nature as to require specification. Though the peculiar exercises of the subjects of the work were very various, yet they were usually silent and deep, rather than obvious and obtrusive. In general, the mind soon came to a decision, and the results, for the most part, were very similar—a calm and peaceful joy in God, and a desire of devotedness to his service. The work was very rapid in its progress. Nearly all the conversions took place within five or six weeks after the commencement of special means, and a large proportion in three weeks. An enrolment was made of the names of those who intended, at a future time, to join the church; and the number so enrolled, who were considered subjects of the work, was about 250. Besides these were several belonging to the neighbouring towns, and others, making the number of hopeful converts about 300. Of those enrolled, 150 have since been admitted to these churches, on examination, furnishing to the pastor and church committee credible evidence of piety, and publicly professing their faith in Christ. The remainder, many of whom are young, are considered as catechumens, to be watched over and instructed for future examination. None of these are known to have apostatized and renounced their hopes, and most of them are manifestly walking in newness of life.

"The interest which was manifested in the winter, gradually diminished as the season opened; or, at least, the press of business caused a decline in attendance on meetings; and these were made less numerous, till they were reduced to the customary number. In one district, however, the morning prayer-meetings have been continued to the present time. The good influences of the revival are, in many ways, still felt. There is a full attendance upon the means of grace, a tenderness of conscience in some, and a strong desire in not a few for the

renewal of the blessing. The general effect on the churches has been, to unite them and their pastors in zealous co-operation with each other; to add to their strength as well as numbers; and to draw closer the ties of Christian brotherhood, and increase the labours of Christian faithfulness.

"*Remarks.*—1. This work was manifestly of God, and not of man. On no other ground can its commencement, its progress, or its results be accounted for. The philosophy which rejects the necessity and reality of the Divine agency in revivals, is utterly unable to explain their phenomena. It cannot tell nor see why Christian professors, who had long been slumbering in cold indifference to their duty, should suddenly and simultaneously awake, and arise, and call upon God; or why the careless, the profane, the errorist, and the skeptic, should now be brought to solemn reflection, diligent attendance upon the means of grace, anxious consideration, and thorough and permanent reformation of heart and life.

"2. It was, at the same time, the result of prayer and effort. The Divine blessing was, no doubt, fervently sought on the first Monday of January, from which time increased interest began to be manifest. The churches humbled themselves, they repented of their backslidings, and renewedly engaged to be wholly devoted to their Master's service. They went forth to his work. They exhibited, in some measure, the true spirit of the gospel; especially did they cry mightily to God, for his Spirit to be poured out upon them, their families, and the community. The special means which were appointed, were, indeed, rather the consequence than the cause of awakened feeling; yet they were necessary to its progress, and without them it would, without doubt, speedily have subsided.

"3. This revival illustrated the powerful influence of a church when awake, active, and faithful. Much was done by Christians to excite each other to duty; much to induce the penitent to flee for refuge to the Saviour. Christians were then seen and felt to be in earnest—to believe and to act on what they professed—to relax their

hold on earthly pursuits and pleasures, and to seek first and chiefly to do their duty to God, and to their dying fellow-men. The result was, a general solemnity—a conviction, even among the most thoughtless, that God was here, that religion is a reality, and that the only true wisdom is to give it immediate and earnest attention. The minds of all were open to personal exhortation and reproof, and conversation and personal influence were instrumental of the happiest consequences.

"4. In this work was seen the immense value of religious instruction. Those who were most interested, and who were soonest brought to repentance and submission, were, in general, those who had been thoroughly taught the truths of the Bible, who knew their duty and obligation, and who, when the Spirit touched their hearts, had no shield of error or ignorance, no cavils or objections to interpose, to blunt the edge of conviction. They saw the claims of conscience and of God, and felt them to be irresistible. Such a revival is eminently the time, when the seeds of truth sown in the youthful mind spring up and bring forth fruit. In one of the congregations of one hundred hopeful converts, seventy were members of the Sabbath school.

"5. In this work was eminently illustrated the practical importance of pressing upon sinners their obligations to *immediate* repentance. The impenitent were called on, without a moment's delay, to cease their rebellion against the authority of God, and accept of proffered mercy; they were told that to *delay* was to *refuse;* that nothing effectual was or could be done till the heart was yielded up to God; and that this work demands no length of time, no series of means, no protracted efforts, but might be, ought to be, must be, done *now;* that there is no other accepted time but the present moment; and that God now commanded them to repent. Such appeals were not in vain; and in many instances, during the sermon or the address, it is believed, the heart surrendered itself to the Saviour. No other mode of dealing with men can reach their case, or serve but as an opiate to their consciences in regard to present duty."

Account of the Sunday Schools.

The school in the first parish has about sixty teachers, and 500 scholars. That in the Edwards Church has thirty teachers, and 200 scholars. The teachers are in general intelligent, and nearly all pious, and professors of religion. Some of them are middle-aged; but most are men and women from twenty to thirty years of age. The scholars are from every class of families, including the most refined and respectable. About three fifths of them are children under fifteen years of age; of the remainder, some are adults, from twenty-five to sixty; but the majority, youths of both sexes. The schools are held one hour each Sabbath, after the morning or afternoon service; they are opened with prayer. All the classes study the same lesson, which is a passage of the Bible, in course; a book of questions adapted to it is used; and the pupils are expected to commit the passage to memory; and be able to answer all the questions. The teachers meet, usually on Saturday evening, to discuss and prepare the lesson. One of their number, or the pastor, presides, and the meetings are opened and closed with prayer. These meetings are regarded as highly interesting and useful. Prayer-meetings have at times been held by the teachers on Sabbath morning, with particular reference to the duties of the day, and the results have been very happy. The teachers are expected not only to explain and enforce the lesson, but to use every proper means to promote the eternal welfare of their pupils. The great and ultimate object which they have in view is their conversion and salvation; and, in dependance on God, they labour and pray for this blessing. They endeavour, by exhortation and influence, to persuade them, without delay, to devote themselves to the service of Jesus Christ.

There are large libraries in each school, books from which are given out every Sabbath, to be retained not exceeding a fortnight. Care is taken to admit no works into the library without careful examination of their character. They are numbered and charged to each scholar when received.

All absences are noted, and the teachers or the visiters (a board appointed for the purpose in the first parish school) are expected, every fortnight, to visit the families whose members have been absent, to notify the parents of the fact, and inquire the reason.

The monthly concert for Sabbath schools is well observed, and is usually very interesting. There is, in each school, a missionary association, comprising most of the scholars, who contribute monthly for some benevolent religious charity. The funds of one of these are now applied to establishing a school in Ceylon; those of the other, in supporting a home missionary at the West. They will probably raise, during the year, 200 or 300 dollars.

Of course, all the labour connected with the Sabbath school is gratuitous. It blesses those who teach not less than those who are taught. It is the hope of the church; it is the great preventive of moral deterioration in our land; and the most powerful antidote to those evils which seem to threaten our popular government.

LETTER XXIII.

My dear Friend,

On the Monday, September the 1st, I left Northampton to proceed on my way to Meredith. I need not say that I had much regret on leaving; but it was qualified considerably by the hope that I should meet my brethren again at Hartford.

We passed through Amherst; and I may as well remark, that during my stay at Northampton I visited that place a second time, and Dr. Humphrey, with Mr Adams, the pastor of the church, were so obliging as to come over and spend a morning with me at Dr. Penny's. This college is excellently situated on elevated ground, and in

a country at once open, varied, and grand. It itself has a good and handsome appearance, but is not on so large a scale as the number of students would suggest, for they board in different families in the village. Professor Hitchcock, known advantageously to the public by his productions on geology, attended me over the premises. The accommodations for the general uses are decidedly good. There is a library of about 7,000 volumes; and there is an apparatus which cost 5,000 dollars, a recent purchase at Paris. It is a young institution; but it has grown rapidly, and it has done so without impairing its vigour.

It is, however, chiefly remarkable for several revivals which have occurred in it in succession. Certainly revivals in this connexion are of the most interesting character. Dr. Humphrey was kindly at great pains to satisfy my inquiries on the subject. Since then I have seen the account drawn up by Mr. Abbott; and it is so important, and I can so fully confirm it by the information I received, that I do not hesitate to make the following extracts:—

"In 1827, the state of religion was very low in this college. Faithful religious instruction was given on the Sabbath, at the chapel where the students were required to attend, and we were accustomed to hold also a meeting for familiar religious instruction one evening during the week. At this meeting, however, scarcely any were present; a small portion of the actual members of the church were accustomed to attend, but never any one else. If a single individual, not professedly a Christian, had come in for a single evening, it would have been noticed as a rare occurrence, and talked of by the officers as something unexpected and extraordinary. Our hearts ached, and our spirits sunk within us, to witness the coldness and hardness of heart towards God and duty which reigned among so large a number of our pupils. Every private effort which we could make with individuals entirely failed, and we could see, too, that those who

professed to love the Saviour were rapidly losing their interest in his cause, and becoming engrossed in literary ambition and college rivalry, dishonouring God's cause, and gradually removing every obstacle to the universal prevalence of vice and sin.

"There was then in college a young man who had been among the foremost in his opposition to religion. His talents and his address gave him a great deal of personal influence, which was of such a character as to be a constant source of solicitude to the government. He was repeatedly involved in difficulties with the officers on account of his transgressions of the college laws, and so well known were his feelings on the subject, that when at a government meeting, during the progress of the revival, we were told with astonishment, by the President, that this young man was suffering great distress on account of his sins, it was supposed by one of the officers that it must be all a pretence, feigned to deceive the President, and make sport for his companions. The President did not reply to the suggestion, but went to visit him; and when I next saw him, he said, 'There's no *pretence* there. If the Spirit of God is not at work upon his heart, I know nothing about the agency of the Spirit.'

"That young man is now the pastor of a church, active and useful, and, when commencing this narrative, I wrote to him to send me such reminiscences of this scene as might remain upon his mind. He writes me thus:—

"'VERY DEAR SIR,

"'My obligations to you as a friend and instructer, make me anxious to fulfil my promise, of drawing up a sketch of the revival at Amherst College during the last two or three weeks of April, 1827. I have been delayed, partly by sickness and the unusual pressure of duties here, partly by the difficulty of settling in my mind a clear idea of what you wish, and partly by the impossibility of reviving the memory of facts and impressions in the exact order of their occurrence. If this com-

munication should reach you too late to answer your purpose, it will at least prove my wish to yield you such assistance as I may.

"'For a considerable time previous, the subject of religion in college had fallen into great neglect; even the outward forms were very faintly observed. During nearly two years, in which I had been connected with the college, I had never heard the subject mentioned among the students, except as matter of reproach and ridicule. At least, this is true, so far as my intercourse with the students was concerned. Those who professed piety, either through timidity or unconcern, seemed to let the subject rest, and were chiefly devoted to indolence or literary ambition. But while religion was shamed and fugitive, irreligion was bold and free. A majority of the students were avowedly destitute of piety; and of these a large portion were open or secret infidels; and many went to every length they could reach, of levity, profaneness, and dissipation. So many animosities and irregularities prevailed, as to endanger the general reputation of the seminary.

"'Some of the students who were differently situated from myself, may perhaps have noticed preparatory movements on the common mass of mind, indicating an under-current of feeling, gradually gaining strength, and preparing the community for the results which were to follow. But I saw none; and none such could have been generally apparent. Upon myself, the change opened with as much suddenness as power.

"'The first circumstance which attracted my attention was a sermon from the President on the Sabbath. I do not know what the text and subject were, for, according to a wicked habit, I had been asleep till near its close. I seemed to be awakened by a *silence* which pervaded the room; a deep, solemn attention, which seems to spread over an assembly when all are completely engrossed in some absorbing theme. I looked around, astonished, and the feeling of profound attention seemed to settle on myself. I looked towards the Presi-

dent, and saw him calm and collected, but evidently most deeply interested in what he was saying,—his whole soul engaged, and his countenance beaming with an expression of eager earnestness, which lighted up all his features, and gave to his language unusual energy and power.

"'What could this mean? I had never seen a speaker and his audience so engaged. He was making a most earnest appeal to prevent those who were destitute of religion *themselves*, from doing any thing to obstruct the progress of the revival which he hoped was approaching; or of doing any thing to prevent the salvation of others, even if they did not desire salvation for themselves. He besought them, by all the interests of immortality, and for the sake of themselves, and of their companions, to desist from hostilities against the work of God.

"'The discourse closed, and we dispersed. But many of us carried away the arrow in our hearts. The gayest and the hardiest trembled at the manifest approach of a sublime and unwonted influence. Among some who might have been expected to raise the front of opposition, I resolved not to do it, but to let it take its course, keeping away from its influence, without doing any thing to oppose it; but neutrality was impossible.

"'It was probably with an intention somewhat similar to that which prompted the meetings which the irreligious students held by themselves the year before, that the following plan was formed. A student, who was temporarily my room-mate, importuned me to invite one of the tutors to conduct a religious meeting in my room. I told him I would, if he would obtain the promise of certain individuals, ten in number, whom I named, that they would attend. I selected such individuals as I was confident would not consent to be present. In a short time, he surprised me with the information that he had seen them all, and that they had consented to the proposal. Of course, I was obliged, though reluctantly, to request the tutor to hold such a meeting. Most of us

repaired to the place at the appointed time, with feelings of levity or of bitter hostility to religion. My room-mate had waggishly placed a Hebrew Bible on the stand. Whether this circumstance, or the character of his auditory, suggested the subject which the tutor chose, I know not; but, after opening the meeting with prayer, he entered into a defence of the Divine authority of the holy Scriptures, from external and internal evidence, which he maintained in the most convincing manner; and then, on the strength of this authority, he urged its promises and denunciations upon us as sinners. The effect was very powerful. Several retired deeply impressed, and all were made more serious, and better prepared to be influenced by the truth. So that this affair "fell out rather to the furtherance of the gospel."

"'My own interest in the subject rapidly increased, and one day, while secluded in my apartment, and overwhelmed with conflicting emotions of pride and despair, I was surprised by a visit from the President. He informed me that he had come with the hope of dissuading me from *doing any thing to hinder the progress of the revival.* After intimating that he need feel no apprehensions on that point, I confessed to him, with difficulty, the agitation of my thoughts. Apparently much affected, he only said, "Ah, I was afraid you would never have such feelings." After remaining silent a few minutes, he engaged in prayer, and retired, advising me to attend a certain meeting of my class-mates for prayer. I felt very much like the Syrian general, when offended by the supposed neglect of the prophet; for I thought he would have seized the opportunity to do some great thing for the relief of my labouring mind.

"'With feelings still more excited, I repaired to one of my class-mates, who had the reputation of being one of the most consistent Christians among us. I asked him, with tears, to tell me what I should do to be saved. He, too, betrayed his wonder, and only resorted to prayer with me, in which he could do little but say, "Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on *us.*" Long after-

ward I learned that when he left me, to join a circle assembled that evening for prayer, he told them that my inquiry for the way of salvation made him feel as if he needed to learn it himself.'

"I have thus followed out this particular case, in order to give to my readers, by means of a minute examination of one specimen, a clear idea of the nature of the changes which were effected. There were, however, many other cases, as marked and striking as this; so that any person who was a member of college at that time might be in doubt, after reading the preceding description, which of half a dozen decided enemies of religion, who were at this time changed, was the one referred to. In fact, the feeling went through the college—it took the whole. Nothing like opposition to it was known, except that, perhaps, in a very few cases, individuals made efforts to shield *themselves* from its influence; and one or two did this successfully, by keeping themselves for many days under the influence of ardent spirit! With a few exceptions of this kind, the unwonted and mysterious influence was welcomed by all. It was not among Christians a feeling of terror, of sadness, and melancholy, but of delight. Their countenances were not gloomy and morose, as many persons suppose is the case at such a time, but they beamed with an expression of enjoyment, which seemed to be produced by the all-pervading sense of the immediate presence of God. I have seen, in other cases, *efforts to appear solemn*—the affected gravity of countenance and seriousness of tone—but there was nothing of that here. Hearts were all full to overflowing, and it was with a mysterious mingling of peace and joy—an emotion of deep overwhelming gladness in the soul, though of a character so peculiar that it expressed itself in the countenance by mingled smiles and tears.

"The ordinary exercises of college were not interrupted. The President held two or three religious meetings during the week, but recitations went on unchanged, and I well recollect the appearance of my mathematical classes. The students would walk silently

and slowly from their rooms, and assemble at the appointed place. It was plain that the hearts of many of them were full of such emotions as I have described. Others, who were still unrenewed, would sit with downcast eyes, and when it came to their turn to be questioned, would make an effort to control their feelings, and finding that they could not recite, would ask me to excuse them. Others, known heretofore as enemies of God and religion, sat still, their heads reclined upon the seats before them, with their hearts overwhelmed with remorse and sorrow, and eyes filled with tears. I could not ask them a question. One morning, I recollect, so strong and so universal were these feelings, that we could not go on. The room was silent as death. Every eye was down; I called upon one after another, but in vain; and we together prayed God to come and be with us, and bless us, and to save us and our class-mates from sin and suffering, and then silently went to our rooms.

"The buildings were as still this week as if they had been depopulated. The students loved to be alone. They walked about silently. They said little when they met, as men always do when their hearts are full. Late in the evening, they would collect in little circles in one another's rooms, to spend a few moments in prayer. I was often invited to these meetings; and it was delightful to see the little assembly coming into the room at the appointed time, each bringing his own chair, and gathering around the bright burning fire, with the armed chair placed in one corner for their instructer, and the two occupants of the room together upon the other side. They who were present at these meetings will not soon forget the enjoyment with which their hearts were filled, as they here bowed in supplication before God.

"On Tuesday and Thursday evenings we assembled in the largest lecture-room, for more public worship. It was the same room where, a few weeks before, on the same occasions, we could see only here and there one, among the vacant gloomy seats. Now how changed! At the summons of the evening bell, group after group

ascended the stairs, and crowded the benches. It was the rhetorical lecture-room, and was arranged with rows of seats on the three sides, and a table for the professor on a small platform on the fourth. The seats were soon full, and settees were brought in to fill the area left in the centre. The President was seated at the table; on either side of him the professors; and beyond them, and all around, the room was crowded with young men, hungering and thirsting after the word of God.

"I recollect particularly one of these meetings. It was one of the earliest after the revival commenced, and before us, crowding the settees in the open area, were gathered all the wild, irreligious, vicious, and abandoned young men which the institution contained. There they were, the whole of them; all enmity gone, opposition silenced, and pride subdued; and they sat in silence, gazing at the President, and drinking in all his words, as he pressed upon them their sins, and urged them to throw down the weapons of their rebellion, and come and submit themselves to God. The text for the evening, if I recollect right, was this—'Notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, the kingdom of God has come nigh unto you.' Every person in the room felt that it was nigh. He spoke in a calm, quiet, but impressive manner, and every word went to a hundred and fifty hearts.

"We listened to the sermon, which was earnest and impressive, though direct, plain, and simple; it told the ungodly hearers before us that the kingdom of heaven was nigh them, and urged them to enter it. We knew,—we could almost feel they were entering it; and when, at the close of the meeting, we sang our parting hymn, I believe there was as much real, deep-flowing happiness in that small but crowded apartment, as four such walls ever contained.

"When the indications of this visit from above first appeared, it was about a fortnight before the close of the term, and in about ten days its object was accomplished. Out of the whole number of those who had been irreligious at its commencement, about one half professed to

have given themselves up to God; but as to all the talent, and power of opposition, and open enmity,—the vice, the profaneness, the dissipation,—the revival took the whole. With one or two exceptions, it took the whole. And when, a few weeks afterward, the time arrived for those thus changed to make a public profession of religion, it was a striking spectacle to see them standing in a crowd in the broad aisle of the college chapel, purified, sanctified, and in the presence of all their fellow-students renouncing sin, and solemnly consecrating themselves to God. Seven years have since elapsed, and they are in his service now. I have their names before me, and I do not know of one who does not continue faithful to his Master still."

In the close of the day I reached Brattleborough. A gentleman had been taken into our stage, who had been overturned in his way from Boston, and greatly hurt. Mr. Matheson had kindly sent me word that I could get on by the stages so as to be in time at Meredith; but I soon found that he had been misinformed. It was still very difficult to obtain from the coach-masters any thing like certain information on the route I wished to take. Each one was for urging his coach, though it would take you thirty miles out of your road.

On the morning of the third, I started again for Oxford Bridge. The coach was to leave at three o'clock, but I was called at two; and, five minutes after, I was summoned to enter it. I had been taught to reckon on this before. The ride was very beautiful and varied. Bellows Falls made a striking picture. The height of the fall is inconsiderable; but the river dashes down through the vast masses of gray granite rock in noble style. From the sides of the cascade, the rocks, which have escaped the ruin, stand up in wild and abrupt forms. The pretty village, with its pretty church, and two or three superior cottages, crown the scene. It is both handsome and romantic. This was once a favourite resort with the Indians; they came to fish, and to while away the time, charmed by the beautiful forms and mel-

odies of nature, they knew not why. There are still on some rocks, which have suffered least by the attrition of the waters and of time, a few efforts to represent the human countenance, which discover more skill than we usually ascribe to them.

Oxford Bridge received us before nightfall. The inn at which I rested till morning is among the best I have seen for cleanliness and comfort. The people occupying it were decidedly religious, and I like to connect the proprieties of life with true religion.

At four o'clock I was again in the stage. I had been ready some time; for it was now behind the hour named; but it was on a crossroad, and not exposed to competition. A very heavy fog lay on the ground; and being alone in the coach, I had difficulty in keeping warm. The sun afterward broke out, and the day became very hot. I found that the stage would only pass within ten miles of Meredith, so that I was obliged to leave it, and seek some other mode of transfer. I engaged a wagon and its owner to take me; and after dining, and waiting the pleasure, or leisure, of the party, we moved on our way. The dearborn in which I was conveyed was no place for enjoyment, for the seat was so small that we were obliged to sit on each other in turn, and the road was so rugged as to threaten to jerk us out together; yet I did much enjoy the ride. We wound our way through granite hills and rocks, sprinkled with cedar and fir, and disclosing to you, in succession and at intervals, the animated river, the beautiful bay, and the expanded lake, dotted with islets. As we approached nearer to the lake, there arose insensibly on its margin, and among the trees, the village to which I was bound. It looked exceedingly lovely and quiet in the summer lights of evening. It seemed a delightful retirement for an association of ministers; and reminded me forcibly and pleasantly of Him who, with his disciples, often retreated for converse and prayer to the margin of Gennesaret.

As I arrived, many persons who had to go to a distance were leaving. Still, however, the evening, or

candlelight services were to come. But as some of the services had passed, and as I have not had an opportunity of reporting the order of such a meeting as the present, it may be desirable to look back to the commencement.

This was an Association of the brethren and churches of New-Hampshire. It assembles at different places; and this was the first occasion of its being convened here. It had been feared that the interest was too weak to afford the needful accommodation; but these associations, as they pass from place to place, are reputed to carry a beneficial influence with them; and there was a strong desire, on the part of the people and pastor, that it should be held at Meredith, as a means of advancing the interests of religion. They met in a noble spirit the claims made on their hospitality. Every house was open, and every house was full. Two or three families had twelve, eighteen, and twenty guests. The inns also were full. I found a room at the inn at which I alighted just vacated; and thinking it my first and last chance for a separate accommodation, I engaged it; but I was not allowed to answer any charge on its account.

Let me also remark, in passing, that the general circumstances of this place are interesting. The church here was built by common subscription, and was to be a free church; that is, open equally to the use of all, whatever their religious persuasion. As the persons who had settled here were mainly Universalists, it was practically theirs. Some efforts were made by the Home Missionary Society in its favour, and an interest was excited on the side of orthodox opinion and true religion. The Congregationalists have, by their greater numbers and influence, secured it to themselves, and have an excellent pastor in Mr. Young. The church under his charge is only ten years old; it was at first organized with nine members; and it has now 100, with an adult attendance of 400; and the people are full of youthful zeal and activity. There are, besides, 100 children in the Sabbath school. The Universalists reckon still about 300, and meet in slack numbers at the court-house. The total population is not above 1,000.

The ministers and members of the Association began to arrive on the Monday evening, and held a concert of prayer. The regular sittings were to commence the following morning, and to last for three days. Early prayer-meetings were to be held on each morning at half past five.

On Tuesday, at eight o'clock, the business began. A Moderator was chosen; and sundry committees were appointed to dispose of business that might arise. At eleven, a sermon was preached. Two other public meetings were held, and these, with the duties of the committees, occupied the rest of the day.

On the Wednesday morning they met again at eight o'clock for business; at eleven, the claims of the Education Society, and at three, those of the Bible Society, were pleaded by suitable statements and speeches. In the evening, an address was made in favour of the Sunday School Union and the Peace Society, by their agents respectively. I was present at these latter services; and though on interesting subjects, they were not very engaging.

On Thursday, we met at eight o'clock for business again. Some minor questions were disposed of. A report was brought up on the state of religion, which wore an encouraging aspect, while it implored more decided help. Resolutions were passed in favour of the Peace Society, and condemnatory of slavery. At ten, the meeting in favour of the Home Missionary Society was held. Dr. Peters made a short statement, and called on me, as having arrived from the West, to support him. I was constrained to obey the call, and to lead the meeting in prayer. A subscription, in a liberal spirit, was then begun in favour of the Society. Many who subscribed in their own name, now did so in the name of their children; and Mr. Matheson was requested to offer prayer for them. The meeting was longer than usual, but none were weary of it. It was of a highly exhilarating and pious character; and certainly served the interests of an admirable Society.

At two o'clock, Dr. Cogswell delivered an address in behalf of the Missionary Society: and at three, Mr. Barnham preached, by previous appointment, before the Auxiliary of the Home Mission Society. At the close of these exercises, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. I was called upon, supported by Dr. Tucker and Mr. Matheson, to preside, and there was no refusal admitted. The area and aisles were full of devout communicants; and nearly one hundred and fifty pastors were present. It was a delightfully solemn exercise; and would have been more so to me had my engagements been less responsible.

The whole was to close by a sermon in the evening, and I was urged to preach. But I was already much exhausted, and entreated that the service might rest with Dr. Tucker. Many persons regarded the sacramental engagement as the last best thing, and departed; and a thunder-storm came on with rain, so that the evening attendance was not large. The sermon was excellent and impressive; truly orthodox and strictly practical. It was an excellent close. The Governor of the State and Judge Darling attended most of the services.

From this summary of particulars, it may be inferred that this meeting of the Association was highly interesting and profitable, especially as it approached the termination. Those who were speaking of it, in comparison with similar meetings of the same body, expressed themselves with emphatic pleasure. And this evidence was by no means limited to the effect of one or two felicitous meetings; it was to be found in the temper of the people. They were certainly much under the influence of pious sentiment. It was delightful to observe that the early prayer-meetings were attended with uniform avidity; from 300 to 500 persons being present on those exercises. It was equally delightful to find that, for the time, the very inn in which I tarried was converted into a sanctuary; and all its chambers were made in succession to echo with the voice of solitary or social prayer and praise. At night I sunk to rest, and in the

morning I awoke, with the strains of supplication on my ear. The pastors discovered a large measure of piety and charity; and they were, without doubt, strengthened in its expression by the example of the father of the Association, Dr. Church.

Indeed, when I look back, and consider what was the spirit of the people, and what the occasions for its exercise, I rather wonder that the results were not greater than they were. And I deliberately think, that they would have been of a most remarkable character had there been less to do, and had one definite object been before the people. But, instead of this, the objects claiming attention in the short space of time were truly perplexing for number. Recently, all the great societies have had a natural desire to obtain notice at these convocations of the churches. They, therefore, one after another, have been grafted on to these meetings; while they have to dispose of the interests and business of the Association. What is local and familiar is sacrificed to what is general and vast; but neither the home nor the foreign interests were administered so efficiently. In this instance, though the business of the Association was not above an average, it could not be justly regarded; and so many public societies sought to be heard, that they were in danger of being heard and forgotten.

The direct effect on the people, which is the point to which I would particularly allude, was certainly unfavourable. The rapidity with which their attention was called from object to object, might afford passing amusement, but it neutralized impression. I never felt myself much more in a whirl of business and of bustle than in this retired village; and you well know how very contrary even religious bustle is to religious influence. This people show, by their protracted meetings, that they can appreciate the importance of keeping one only object before the attention for a considerable time, and this principle must be applied to correct the evils which a happy excess of business has brought upon the Associations.

Because these various and bustling claims had allowed

one such little opportunity of mingling in quiet with the brethren, I requested that we might meet to breakfast, and hold a conference on the Friday morning. This was very cheerfully acceded to; and about twenty of the pastors gave us the meeting. I need only remark here, that this conference was affectionate, candid, and pleasant in the highest degree; and to us, as a delegation, certainly the most important. We closed it in prayer, and parted with many, many fraternal greetings.

We were not to leave till noon by the stage, and Dr. Crosby, whose kindness to us has been cordial and unceasing, proposed an excursion to the hills. This was most agreeable to me, as I could not endure to quit so enchanting a spot without some acquaintance with it. Time was precious, and away we went. But it would require sheets to report to you what we saw. Let me hasten over it. Suppose yourself to have made, gradually, an ascent of some thousand or eleven hundred feet, and to have attained a standing on a bold eminence, commanding all the objects beneath and around you; and yet not so high as to destroy their importance. Now the finest objects in nature, and on their most magnificent scale, are before you. The hill on which you stand runs off in slopes, and is finely clothed. Behind that swell which rises at its foot, is almost hidden the little village of Meredith, chiefly detected by the gray smoke which comes curling up from the trees around it. There are the two beautiful bays which lie before it. And then, over the extensive foreground, are eight or nine lovely lakes, of various form and dimensions, separated and adorned by the pine-clad rocks and hills, which cast their dark shadows over their peaceful and lucid waters. And there, to the right, is the lake Winnipiseogee, the mother of these waters, spreading itself out in all its magnificence; and, large as it is, appearing the larger for being partly concealed by the bold projection of the hills. It is studded by innumerable islands, some of them showing only a rocky pinnacle, and many of them having a diameter of one or two miles. The eye can hardly rise

from this scene; but when it does, it finds every thing in perfect harmony. Here the lands run down in fine slopes, and shoot away into the vast distance, forming as noble a vista as can be seen. Everywhere else the land rises and falls most admirably; gathering strength with the distance, valley after valley, and hill after hill, till the hills resolve themselves into the mountains, and the gray mountains and fair blue sky perfect the wonderful picture. Conceive of all this, and much more than this, with all the improvements which sun and cloud, light and shadow, can give to it, and then say whether it is not wonderful! But words are poor things here. It is the very finest thing I have seen in New-England, and I must not forget it. We were greatly urged to stay here over the Sabbath; and it was with much regret that we yielded to a sense of duty, in parting so hastily with such a spot, and with such friends.

LETTER XXIV.

My dear Friend,

About one, on the 6th, we left, as intended, for Concord, on our way to Lowell; the brethren, Bliss, Eastman, Baird, and Peters, being of our company. We arrived in pleasant time, and found others of our friends here. The Rev. Mr. Boutelle, the pastor of the principal church, would gladly have detained us over the Sabbath; but we were obliged to deny ourselves. Religion has thriven in this place, and it would have been gratifying to have witnessed its effects. I made myself, in some degree, master of it by conversation, and this was the most that was allowed by the pressure of other claims.

The next morning we proceeded with Dr. Peters. He was about to go to Lowell, to plead the home mission

cause, and I had determined to attend him. Mr. Matheson stopped for the Sabbath at Derry. On this busy line we found some outside seats, and improved coaches; and, after a pleasant ride by the Mammoth road, through a wild and interesting country, we arrived in time to take our seats at the *table d'hôte* of a good and commodious inn. We sought the brethren in the afternoon, and were urged by the Rev. Mr. Twining to make his house our temporary home. President Day and Professor Silliman, both of New-Haven, and the brethren of the town, did us the favour of a call, and we made our arrangements for the ensuing Sabbath.

Lowell is situated at the confluence of the Concord and Merrimack rivers. It is one of the largest manufacturing towns in the whole Union, and supplies one of the most remarkable instances of rapidity in growth. Twenty years ago this spot was a wilderness. Then a small factory was built, which cost only 3,000 dollars. There are now more than twenty large mills, five stories high, with 3,000 looms and 8,500 spindles, upwards of 5,000 operatives, and a capital exceeding six millions and a half of dollars. The total population is 13,000. The water-power is very fine, and skilfully applied by means of reservoirs and canals; it is capable of working fifty more mills. The advantage to the comfort and appearance of the town in the possession of this power is very great, as it allows a vast business to go forward without the nuisance of universal smoke. This class of objects is rare in this country, though common in ours, and I was interested in a new course of observation.

It might be expected in this case, as in every similar one, that many fruitful causes of evil would come into action; but it was pleasing to find a corrective and antagonist power brought universally and successfully to act against them. Especially there is one feature in the state of this community that is peculiar and hazardous. There are not less than 4,000 young women attached to the mills, who have been drawn here by the hope of reward, abstracted from all the safeguards of their families,

and transferred suddenly from the utmost retirement to promiscuous society. They are mostly the daughters of farmers, and have laudable intentions in coming. The family has every thing but ready money, and this is a method of getting it. Many of them are well educated; they might teach at school; but they prefer this employ, as it gives them better remuneration. Others thirst for education; they come for six months, and then disappear; and again they come, and again they disappear. In the one instance they are procuring the costs of education, and in the other education itself. They bring with them a sense of independence and rectitude, and this disposes them to adopt means which contribute greatly to their preservation. Instances of sad defection and vice will of course occur, but they are remarkably "few and far between." The steady girls who work in a mill band together as a sort of a club, and keep up a sense of honour through the establishment. If any one is suspected of bad conduct, she is reprimanded and suspended; and if bad conduct is proved against her, she is reported to the managing party, and a petition is presented for her removal. In an unquestionable case, they would leave the mill if the prayer of the petition was refused.

In many cases, where the evils are thus escaped, great good arises to the individual. Placed in new circumstances, where they are called to act for themselves for the first time, great energy, and sometimes great elevation of moral character, is elicited. The means of religion, too, are supplied to them with greater advantage. Many are brought under its influence, and those who are, are furnished with opportunities for benevolent and religious services, which they could not have had in their original and isolated circumstances. There are, of this number of young women, for instance, about 1,000 who are united to Christian churches, and about the same number who are in regular attendance on religious means.

It is, however, generally admitted, that whatever may be the advantages, these occupations mostly disqualify

them for the quiet duties and cares of domestic life. In fact, this must, in a measure, be the effect, for there is nothing to exercise the domestic virtues; and it is likely that many may gain a taste for society, and appearance, and independent action, which they may not afterward overcome. The dress, indeed, of the whole body, when not employed in the mill, was remarkable. It was not amiss, usually, in itself; but it was above their state and occupation. One was surprised to see them appear in silks, with scarfs, veils, and parasols.

The care which is shown to their welfare and safety by the heads of the factories, is also very worthy of praise. Boarding-houses are built for them by the corporations or companies. Persons of good character are put into them, and the rate of payment is determined for them. These housekeepers are tenants-at-will; rules are laid down for their conduct, and transgression is followed by expulsion. They give and receive certificates of character with the young women.

The community at large are alive to the possible evils of their situation, and watch and labour to counteract them. Because temperance here has to encounter strong temptation, it has taken a most decided form. There is not only the usual Temperance Society; in addition to it is "The Total Abstinence Society," whose pledge extends to "wine, cordials, and strong beer." This, too, is the favourite society; it has 1,900 members. I do not now judge the principles on which it acts; of course its influence must be great in promoting the sobriety of the town. There is also a considerable confederation here, under the denomination of "The Lyceum." It is a society enrolled for moral and literary purposes. There are reading-rooms, books, and weekly lectures, to meet the one branch; and for the preservation of the public morals there are five committees appointed, each composed of not less than five members. Their duty is to take cognizance of five vices—intemperance, profanity, Sabbath-breaking, gaming, and lewdness. They visit, examine, and confer confidentially for this purpose, and

adopt such means as their discretion may suggest. The lectures are made to assist this object.

On the Sabbath morning, I worshipped at Mr. Twining's church. It is of fair size, and well attended. President Day preached, on the anxieties of parents for the best interests of their children.

In the afternoon, I attended a communion service at Mr. Blanchard's. Members are admitted at this service, and I was glad to observe the order. We began, as usual, by singing and prayer. The persons to be received were then called out by the pastor. There were eleven; six by letter, and five on profession. They came as they were called, from their seats, and stood in the centre aisle before the minister. The Confession of Faith was then read, and their assent taken to it. Then three persons, who had not been baptized, submitted to that ordinance, in our usual mode. Afterward the Church Covenant was read, and their assent asked; and when the portion of it which pledges the church as a party was read, all the members rose and stood, to express their assent. Prayer was offered on their account, and they took their places. An address was then given, and prayer offered, followed by the distribution of the bread; and address and prayer were renewed, and followed by the distribution of the wine. And the whole closed by a short address, prayer, and the benediction.

I should think not less than 500 persons were at the table. Only two deacons were employed in the distribution; they have eight plates and cups under their care. One deacon attended on the pastor. I was struck by the great excess of females present; I should think they were as seven to one. This is accounted for by upwards of 200 of the members being composed of the young women of the factories. Mr. Blanchard spoke of them as being exemplary and useful. They laboured with much advantage in the Sabbath schools, as they have thus many of the younger girls under their care. In all these schools there are no less than 2,500 children, and 1,500 of them are factory girls.

This is the church of which much has been said in America, and recently even across the Atlantic, relative to the disuse of wine at the Lord's table. It has mostly been said in mistake or exaggeration. The fact is, that there is in this community an "Abstinence Society;" and the matter has been discussed; but the utmost that was done, was to resolve "that no wine should be used which had alcohol in it." In practice, the effect has been to use a harmless preparation, which they call wine, and with which the most scrupulous are satisfied. To my taste, it was like one of our British wines diluted with water. I have confidence in the excellent pastor, that he would not break up the peace of a society by such a question, or establish terms of communion which Christ has not enforced.

In the evening I preached to the United Congregations, and a collection was taken up, as the phrase is, on behalf of the Home Missionary Society. Dr. Peters was in the pulpit, and made a short statement on the subject. There was a large attendance, and by a serious people.

The morning of the 5th I spent in calls, and the exploration of the town. It has an animated and pleasant appearance. Everywhere the signs of improvement are abundant. The streets were at first lined with wood cabins; these are quickly vanishing before the smart and lofty red brick house and shop; and where they still linger, they offer to the eye a singular contrast. I visited the principal factories. They are very like our own; but have a cleaner aspect, from the absence of smoke. Their machinery looks heavier than ours, from the circumstance of wood being employed instead of iron for the stronger parts. Many persons are found here from the mother land; and the agents, or foremen, are mostly Scotch or English.

Professor Silliman was tarrying in this town, to deliver a course of lectures on Geology. He kindly invited me to a private view of his specimens and drawings. They were good and various, and a few of them exquisite.

In the evening I met the Professor to tea, at Mr. Edson's, an Episcopal clergyman, of liberal views and pious character. Here was the church and the parsonage all in English style. We had pleasant intercourse, and then adjourned to the lecture-room. Dr. Silliman was to deliver his first lecture this evening. The subject was "Primitive Rocks." He has excellent qualities for a popular lecturer; fluent, simple, animated, and gentlemanly. All could understand, and all were interested. There were about 500 persons present. Ten lectures were to be given; and the charge for the series was one dollar and a half.

On the following morning I took leave of the friends here, at eight o'clock, for Andover. Professor Silliman called, and obligingly gave me an introduction to his family at New-Haven, in case of his not having returned An Englishman, also, foreman of the machine factory, who had heard me on the Sabbath, came to say farewell, and put thirteen dollars into my hand. He remarked, he had been putting it by for some good use, and he would like to have it given to a society in the old country.

Nothing worthy of note occurred on the way, except that we were overtaken with one of the most sudden and violent storms which I had witnessed. We had called to the coachman to stop, and look to the luggage, and get the curtains closed round us; but he drove on. The driving rain fell in sheets, so that before I could get the curtains fastened on my side, I was wet through. My predicament had at least the charm of novelty; for it is no usual or easy thing to get completely wet within a stagecoach. What was quite as bad, my portmanteau and dressing-case were once more soaked through; an evil which a minute's attention would have prevented. The drivers generally take little care of the luggage. On many of the lines the proprietors give notice that they will not be responsible for it; and this is equal to an advertisement to their men to neglect it, and to the robber to prowl for it.

Happily, I was near to Andover when the storm came on, and on reaching the dwelling of Dr. Woods, I at once found the kindest reception, and the opportunity of relieving myself of wet garments. While I was in my dressing-room, one of the most singular claps of thunder broke on us that I ever heard. The rain had ceased, but the heavens were still heavy. It was just over us. There was no rumbling or rolling either before or after it; it was just one clap, resembling, only so much more powerful, the discharge of a tremendous cannon. It shook the house and the ground; and within half a mile of us, it struck a large tree adjoining a house, split it, and shattered all the windows of the dwelling.

You cannot well conceive of a spot more eligible for its purposes than is that occupied by the Institutions of Andover. It is a fine piece of headland, embracing about 150 acres, and dwelling in light and air. On looking down its slopes, in one direction, you see the pretty village crouching among the trees, and showing here and there its white gables and turrets. And beyond it, and all around you, is spread a fine and extensive country, beautified by hills, rich with woodlands, and animated by cultivation. It is enclosed by the outline formed of the Temple Hills, the Blue Hills, and the Monadnoc, some of them standing away at a distance of forty and sixty miles.

The whole of this elevated and commanding platform is in the possession of the trustees, and this allows them to keep it select. It is appropriated to its uses with much advantage. On the right hand side of the road, and receding from it, are the dwellings of the officers and professors, and the Mansion House, or Hotel. All these are detached; of considerable size; with double fronts, fore-courts, and gardens, and composing good elevations. On the left hand, and therefore in front of these dwellings, is an extensive opening of many acres, rising on the eye, laid down in grass and gravel walks, and planted with fine trees, and kept in a state of preservation very uncommon here. At the head of this

verdant and shady area is placed the Theological Institution, composed of three parts; a handsome chapel filling the centre, and two colleges becoming the wings. On the one side there is the Phillips Academy, and on the other the Classical School, and the dwelling of a professor; the angles are all left open, and the eye takes in the distant landscape. The entire aspect of these objects is very grateful to the eye; and the finish and order of the estate, and its sensible adaptation to its proposed end, make it as grateful to the mind, and secure its approbation.

The origin of this extensive foundation is remarkable, and perhaps I may not have a better occasion to refer to it. Dr. Spring, the father, I believe, of the present Dr. Spring, of New-York, was pastor of a church at Newburyport. Some of his people at that time were very prosperous in business. He was of a generous mind, and rejoiced in their prosperity; and he was of a pious and lofty mind, and desired to stimulate them to proportionate exertion. There were two especially with whom he did not labour in vain, Messrs. Bartlett and Brown. Having prepared his way, he got a meeting with them, and applied to Mr. Woods, now Dr. Woods, of Andover, to attend it. They engaged in free conversation. It was admitted that something ought to be done; they were ready to do something: what, among many claims, would it be best to do? Dr. Spring inquired what they would like to do? Would they like an Academy? It was much wanted, for the use of the ministry. They were quite willing. How should they begin? He suggested, that they might make a commencement by securing Mr. Woods, who, with the aid of a preceptor, might take six young men. "Well," said Mr. Brown, "I will give 10,000 dollars."—"Why," said Mr. Bartlett, "did you not say 20,000, and I would too?" Before they parted, Mr. Bartlett observed to Dr. Spring, "Let the work go on, and you may look to me." Dr. S. knew his man, and was satisfied and thankful. He went to Salem; saw his friend Mr. Norris there; told him of what it

was proposed to do, and of what had been done; and obtained another 10,000 dollars.

It appeared that similar intentions, without the exchange of opinions, had been entertained by Mr. Abbott and Mrs. Phillips, of Andover; and that they were willing to apply 10,000 dollars each to a like use. An overture was immediately made to them, and immediately accepted. But, in coming to a definite arrangement, there were difficulties which made delay, and threatened to prevent the execution of the plan. These difficulties were connected with difference of religious creed; but at length the matter was adjusted, and in favour of orthodox principles.

Thus the good work began. It has uniformly been under wise and efficient management; and its resources have been fed time after time by its original friend, Mr. Bartlett. In addition to his first gift, he built the chapel, which cost 50,000 dollars; afterward, one of the wings, and several houses for the professors, as well as endowed several professorships. It is thought that, in various ways, he has not given to this object less than 200,000 dollars; and there is reason to believe that all his benevolent intentions are not yet fulfilled. He is, I think, the only original trustee now living. He was present at this anniversary; is about seventy-eight years of age, and has a portly, intelligent, and venerable aspect. He was at first a shoemaker in Newbury, and became, in the end, for talents and success, a first-rate merchant.

There are then, in fact, three institutions matured here; and they are perfectly distinct, although they are held and managed by the same trust. The Academy supplies only an English education, and is meant to prepare young men as teachers; a sort of normal school. The classical school is for boys, and meant to qualify them for college; and the Theological Institution receives pious young men, who have had collegiate or equal advantages, and prepares them for the ministry. They are all well appointed. The accommodations for the divinity students are good. The chapel is really

handsome. There is a fair philosophical apparatus, and a considerable library; not less than 11,000 volumes, and more select than many.

My arrival was the more pleasant, as I met with so many of my former friends; and among them, the Lieutenant-governor Armstrong and his lady, and Drs. Codman, Woods, Stuart, and Skinner. Mr. Matheson and myself met the trustees to dinner at the Mansion House, and afterward went to hear a sermon, which was called an oration, to the students, from Dr. Wheeler, of Burlington College. The subject was, "The manifestation of truth to every man's conscience." The discourse, if I may venture to criticise it, showed good mind, and power to say good things, with good feeling and expression. But it wanted harmony. There was a frequent effort to be fine, which ended in being turgid and abstruse. He appeared to have studied Coleridge and Chalmers, and with bad effect. It was, however, an interesting exercise.

The next day was really the day. We were all accordingly summoned to assemble at or before the Mansion House, at eight in the morning, that we might go in procession to the chapel. I was rejoiced to find in the muster new accessions of our former friends. The candidates, or students, were first; then came the alumni; then the trustees, professors, visiters, and ministers, amounting altogether to about 300 persons. We got into line, and moved forward; and had you seen it wind along among the trees, and athwart the grass-plots, with the morning sun sparkling on it through the trembling foliage, you had not deemed it a bad spectacle.

When the head of the procession reached the chapel doors, instead of entering, it paused; and the students and alumni filed off, and formed a line on each side, and uncovered, as to seniors and benefactors; while the remaining portions of the procession uncovered to them in turn, and moved on through their ranks to their places in the chapel.

I need not be particular in stating the order of service,

as it was very similar to that which was adopted at Amherst Commencement. The exceptions were, that the speakers were supplied with a stand and a Bible, and that their address lay written before them, although they made little or no use of it. Besides this, the subjects were of a more theological complexion, and the exercises were suspended midway, for the purpose of dining, and renewed in the afternoon.

As it must always happen, the exercises were of various character and merit. Generally, they were delivered with fair action and accent; but with little that was free and graceful. There was less declamation and bad taste than might have been expected; and, with good average talent, there was much right feeling and just distinction. They discovered less vanity, and more directness of purpose, than is usual in these exhibitions. To be sure, they were older than is common with us; still their danger would be rather to err from want of prudence than want of zeal. As a whole, the exercises were of a very refreshing and promising character; highly creditable alike to the teachers and the taught.

The congratulatory addresses at the close were not used. Instead of them, some verses were sung. Dr. Woods, who presided, looked to me to offer the concluding prayer and benediction. The people showed that they could unite the spirit of true devotion with the avocations of the day. They were interested; though weary, and the place so crowded, the profound silence was affecting. It gave to our last acts great solemnity.

After the services, we called on the widows of Dr. Porter and the Rev. Mr. Cornelius. Dr. Porter was president of this college; and Mr. Cornelius was well known by his labours, as secretary to the Foreign Missionary Society; it owes, perhaps, as much to him as to any one person. The church has lost in them two of her most gifted and pious sons. This day, while one of joy to others, was one of extra grief to these widows; and they required the gentle sympathy of their friends. Mrs. Cornelius is left with six children. She seemed

gratified with an opportunity of intercourse. I, in turn, was gratified to learn from her, that so excellent a man as her husband had had communion of spirit with me, through the medium of the Missionary Sermon. I left this house of quiet mourning, with its widow and fatherless children, with much concern. But "God is in his holy habitation."

We took tea at Professor Stuart's, with many friends. A Mr. Styles, from Georgia, came, and begged an introduction, and expressed much affection and pleasure at the visit of the Delegation. He had been an attorney, at once worldly and successful, and even opposed to religion. Suddenly his wife died; he fell under the stroke; gave up the world; studied at Andover; and returned to preach the faith which once he denied. He has now laboured in this cause for twelve years, and been very useful. Throughout, his attention has been chiefly directed to the welfare of the slave. Before he left, he and Dr. Stuart retired with us, and they both engaged in prayer with much tenderness and simplicity.

After tea, most of the friends moved off to chapel, to hear a concluding sermon by Mr. Dickenson. Meantime, Drs. Beecher and Woods came in, and we had got into a corner of the room with our host in a good round conversation. I was not willing to leave such an opportunity without improvement; and we spent the evening together most agreeably, and to me most profitably.

On returning to Dr. Woods', we found ourselves in the bosom of a large and affectionate family circle. We closed our intercourse with a common act of domestic worship, which was delightfully solemn; and then sought repose from the fatigues of the day.

On the following morning we breakfasted at Mr. Farrar's, the treasurer of the Institution, in company with Drs. Church and Wisner, and other friends. Mrs. Farrar is the grand-daughter of President Edwards; and it was a real gratification to meet with a branch of his family. We afterward visited again the schools and colleges; had some pleasant intercourse with Dr. Woods

and his family; took a hasty refreshment at Professor Emerson's; and left in a carriage which had been procured for us by the zeal of Professor Stuart, when other means of conveyance had failed.

Though thus hasty, I know of no visit that has been more delightful. The Woods family, of which I saw most, is full of sweet natural affection. Dr. Woods is greatly blessed in his children, and they in their father. On every side, indeed, there was an overflow of kindness. The remembrance of Andover will be sweet and sunny to me!

LETTER XXV.

My dear Friend,

We were now making our way into Maine, and taking the most interesting places in our course. Our first object was Salem, to which our friend's carriage was to convey us. The quiet of this ride assorted well with my state of mind; and the passage through the cool air refreshed the spirits, under excitement and separation. The scenery had no remarkable features, but it was not uninteresting. We wound our way along through heads of granite rock, partly covered with trees, which found a precarious and dwarfed existence on their impenetrable sides. These and the roadside were enlivened, and even beautified, by the great abundance of the barberry shrub, which was now in fruit.

On reaching Salem, a gentleman immediately came up and greeted us. He said we had met on the platform at the Boston meetings. I found from him that we had about an hour and a half to wait for the stage which was to take us onward; and engaged him to acquaint us with the things in the town best worth knowing. The Museum is the lion of this place. We made a hasty

survey of it; and it is unusually good and extensive, considering where it is found. It arose in a very laudable spirit. This town enjoyed an extensive trade to the East; and it was thought it might be made to contribute to science, as well as to opulence. A society was formed; and all those were eligible as members who had doubled the Cape, or who had vessels that did. Each master or supercargo was supplied with a journal, in which he was to make notes; and he was expected to collect, as occasion offered itself, such curiosities as might illustrate the character of the people and of the regions which they visited.

We ascended to the top of our hotel, to take a bird's eye view of the town, and to observe in the distance the spot where the persons were burnt who were condemned for the sin of witchcraft. What lamentation, that even here the fires of persecution should have been enkindled!

The towns along this seaboard were mostly of early settlement. Salem was among the earliest, and is more than two centuries old. It is, after Boston, one of the most populous towns in New-England; and, allowing for that nakedness which is so common on the seashore, is very pleasant. It has a fine harbour; but its trade has fallen away greatly. There are, however, upon it no marks of dilapidation or decay.

At four we took leave of our friend, and started for Ipswich. We arrived at the close of day; and, having refreshed ourselves by tea, we went in search of the school here, which is superintended by Miss Grant. I had met this lady at Cincinnati; and although she had not returned, she had prepared Miss Lyon, who acted as principal in her absence, to receive us. The evening was pleasantly and usefully employed, in obtaining, by free conversation, the details of the establishment. It is one of high repute in New-England, and will require attention elsewhere.

The temperature here changed in the night very suddenly. I was awoke twice with the cold; and, in the morning, found my thermometer, which had been in the

chamber all night, at 46°. The brethren called on us early, and were deputed by Miss Lyon to request that we would open the school by prayer. I excused myself, as I had devoted an hour to writing, and Mr. Matheson went. I afterward walked out with one of the brethren. The town stands on a rock, and is relieved by pretty declivities and a fine stream. I was shown a head of granite rock, on which George Whitefield stood, and preached on those words, "On this rock will I build my church," &c. There is now a church standing on part of it; and it is not unlikely that it owes its existence, in a great measure, to his apostolic labours.

I called to take leave of my obliging friend, Miss Lyon. Nothing would satisfy her but that I should meet the school. I did so; and we united together in an act of worship.

At eleven o'clock, we went on to Newburyport. Here we were met by Dr. Dana and Mr. Bannister; and were received with much courtesy and cordiality at the residence of the latter gentleman. He has a most comfortable house; it is not only like ours, it is quite English; but English in the olden style. The forms, carvings, cornices, and patterns, such as I have seen a hundred times; and the beautiful limes in the fore-court were literally brought from England.

We had a conference with the pastors here; and afterward went to the church, which is enriched with the remains of Whitefield. The elders of the church were present in the porch to receive us. We descended to the vault. There were three coffins before us. Two pastors of the church lay on either side; and the remains of Whitefield in the centre. The cover was slipped aside, and they lay beneath my eye. I had before stood in his pulpits; seen his books, his rings, and chairs; but never before had I looked on part of his very self. The scull, which is perfect, clean, and fair, I received, as is the custom, into my hand. I could say nothing; but thought and feeling were busy. On returning to the church, I proposed an exercise of worship. We collected over

the grave of the eloquent, the devoted, and seraphic man, and gave expression to the sentiments that possessed us, by solemn psalmody and fervent prayer. It was not an ordinary service to any of us.

More care should be taken to preserve these remains, and less freedom used in the exhibition of them. There are three slabs before the pulpit, to record the interments beneath. But, recently, Mr. Bartlett has erected, in one angle of the church, a splendid monument to the name of Whitefield. It was prepared in Italy, and bears the following epitaph, from the pen of the excellent Dr. Porter; himself now needing, from some kindred hand, the like office:—

THIS CENOTAPH
IS ERECTED, WITH AFFECTIONATE VENERATION,
TO THE MEMORY OF
THE REV. GEORGE WHITEFIELD,
BORN AT GLOUCESTER, ENG., DEC. 16, 1714;
EDUCATED AT OXFORD UNIVERSITY; ORDAINED, 1736
IN A MINISTRY OF 34 YEARS,
HE CROSSED THE ATLANTIC 13 TIMES,
AND PREACHED MORE THAN 18,000 SERMONS.

As a soldier of the cross, humble, devout, ardent, he put on the whole armour of God, preferring the honour of Christ to his own interest, repose, reputation, or life. As a Christian orator, his deep piety, disinterested zeal, and vivid imagination, gave unexampled energy to his look, action, and utterance. Bold, fervent, pungent, and popular in his eloquence, no other uninspired man ever preached to so large assemblies, or enforced the simple truths of the gospel by motives so persuasive and awful, and with an influence so powerful on the hearers.

He died of asthma, Sept. 30, 1770;
suddenly exchanging his life of unparalleled labours
for his eternal rest.

On leaving the church, we called on Mr. Bartlett.

He occupies a good house; but lives in a very plain style; and has evidently more pleasure in bestowing than in consuming his property. We met, in haste, at a friend's to tea, and to enjoy some last words with the brethren; and were thus engaged, when the mail called for us to go on to Portsmouth. The ministers here are excellent and useful men. Religion is in a thriving state; and during the last winter, much serious concern obtained among the people. The town has a clean and agreeable appearance, and many of the residents are very respectable.

Portsmouth is a seaport and naval establishment; and is usually spoken of as an abandoned and wicked place. During our stay, nothing occurred to confirm such an opinion, and there was some testimony to the contrary, at least, as it affected its present condition. On arriving, I was glad to get near to a good fire, in a room of the inn open to common use. Here were several persons of the town in full chat. Among other things, the Temperance cause gained attention, and was more leniently dealt with than might be expected from a tap-room company. All allowed that a great change had been wrought; and one of them argued against its continuance from this circumstance. "Why," he exclaimed, "three years ago, the people would get drunk four days in the week; now, they will not drink at all. It is impossible that this can continue." There was a wicked hope at the bottom of this prediction, which gave strength to the admission in favour of the town.

On the next morning, at eight, we took the stage to Portland. There was added to a low temperature a sharp wind, which made the ride a cold one; and there was little on the road, beyond its novelty, to fill the attention. The Rev. Mr. Johnson met us at Saco, and urged us to divide our services for the Sabbath. Mr. Matheson, therefore, stayed here; and I went on to Portland, where the friends were expecting my arrival In accordance with previous invitation, I took my residence at the Rev. Mr. Beckwith's.

Portland is a populous town, containing about 14,000 persons. It has an extremely fine location on the ridge and side of a hill, running down to the water, and having a beautiful bay on the one hand, and harbour on the other; and, beyond both, the vast ocean. The harbour is completely land-locked, and yet possessing an easy and safe access to the sea; and the projecting lands, which shut it in, present so many capes, of different formation to the sight, as greatly to raise and ornament the scene. It is very considerable as a shipping port; and its fair waters are enlivened by the constant movement of a great variety of vessels. The main street has the advantage of running along the ridge of the hill. It is wide and cheerful; it is decorated by the town-hall, custom-house, and a church, which has a portico, with granite columns; and its higher extremity terminates with a tower, called an observatory, used for nautical and pleasurable, but not scientific purposes. From this point of sight, which is 140 feet above the level of the waters, you get a commanding and combined view of earth and sea, of great extent.

On the day after my arrival, the Sabbath, I preached at Mr. Dwight's church in the morning, and at Mr. Beckwith's in the afternoon, to considerable and attentive congregations. In the evening, an annual sermon was to be delivered by the Rev. Mr. M'Ginnis, in favour of the Female Orphan Asylum, lately established in this place. He is a Baptist minister, of good repute here; and I had pleasure in the prospect of attending the service. The other churches were closed on the occasion; and the congregation was made up by a contribution from all. The service and the object are both popular with the people; and the place was very crowded. I was pressed to take a seat in the pulpit, as is very common here; but, as a hearer, I did not enjoy so conspicuous a station, and I declined it. Besides which, being in the pulpit is the next step to partaking in its duties; and I was already exhausted, and had much desire to hear. The usual service went on. The singing was rather theatri-

cal, but it was a special occasion; and professed singers seldom neglect any occasion for display. The sermon was read; it was superior as a composition; but it was somewhat above the congregation. The closing appeals were good, and such as I had been familiar to at home. The preacher closed; the children sung; and a collection was about to be made, when he came forward again to the front of the pulpit, and said, he understood that they were favoured with the presence of a minister from England; and that he had, for many years, been devoted to some orphan establishments in that country; and solicited it as a great benefit to this infant Asylum, that I would oblige the congregation with some particulars relative to those institutions. I was confounded; for I had never spoken to the preacher, and knew not that my name, much less my engagements, had ever been before him. But, in an instant, the eyes of all present were directed towards me, and a movement made to let me pass. I had no option. To have risen and declined the request was as trying as to comply with it; and, as to comply was the more grateful part, I obeyed the bidding, and went to the pulpit. I scarcely know what I said. Briefly, I gave them a sketch of the origin and advancement of the London Orphan Asylum; and, by a reference to its difficulties and success, used its history as an encouragement to their incipient exertions. My observations were then made to fall in with the preacher's address, and to support his appeal. It was most kindly received; and the collection was greater than it had been on any former occasion. Mr. Cutter, the Mayor, and his lady, sought an introduction after the service, and invited me to return and stay with them. An invitation which I declined only on the ground of prior engagement.

From this day's exercise, although it was evident there was a large proportion of religious persons in the town, it did not appear to me that religion at this time was in a thriving state. Their pastors had been removed; the people had got unsettled, and in some cases disappointed;

and though other men of talent and piety had been chosen to stand in their places, it required some time to put forth a pastor's influence, and to gather together that which had been scattered, or enliven what had become torpid. Payson, too, was gone! and for his flock, as yet, no shepherd had been found.

The Monday, being the only day remaining, was a very busy one. I visited the town, received calls and made them, and sought information. At noon I had an appointment with the Ladies' Committee to inspect the Orphan Asylum. It has within it twenty-three female children; they are not all orphans. The dwelling is clean, and managed with economy and care. I felt half at home amid the little fatherless family. We sang and prayed together; and took a respectful leave of the managing ladies. Of course, there was nothing to learn. America herself has no London Orphan Asylum; it would be absurd to expect that she had. Happily, at present, she does not need these charities as we do; when she does, she will learn of us, and rival us.

We dined at Mrs. Payson's, the widow of Dr. Payson, with Dr. Humphrey, Mr. Nettleton, and other friends. I felt, as you may suppose, an interest in the family and in the house. Yes, in the house! This was the very dwelling in which he lived, and wrestled, and prayed; and there was the very chamber, the very couch, where he communed with heaven, till he scarcely knew whether he was "in the body or out of the body."

After dinner, agreeably to appointment, the brethren from the country came in, and we held a conference. About twenty were assembled. It was a delightful interview. Prayer was offered by Messrs. Nettleton and Johnson.

In the evening we had to attend a public meeting. It was held in the church that was Payson's. It is the largest in the town, and it was very full. There were three prayers, and three addresses. Dr. Humphrey, Mr. Matheson, and myself, gave the addresses. As a deputation, we were introduced to the congregation by my

esteemed friend Mr. Nettleton. The service was long, but it was not felt to be so. It appeared to have made a good impression.

By this time, about forty of the ministers had come together; some of them from great distances. As we could not hope to meet with them on the morrow, they stayed after the service, and we were introduced to each other. When our duties were closed, I amused myself, while waiting for a conveyance, with looking over the place. One of the elders attended me. He pointed to the pulpit, and said emphatically, "That is the place, sir, where Payson *prayed*." I was struck with this remark. It gave me Payson's peculiarity in an instant. I had thought that whatever might have been his power as a preacher, it was greatest in prayer. I was now sure of it.

On the morning of the 15th, we had to leave by the steamboat early for Boston. Mr. Cutter kindly took us to the wharf in his carriage; and he, with Dr. Humphrey and other friends, saw us to the ship. All our pleasant meetings were now beginning to be dashed with sorrow, from the prevalent idea that we were parting—perhaps for ever.

The town had a fine aspect as we moved out of the harbour. As we got farther out, the haze which is common here closed in around us, like a gauze curtain illuminated by the growing lights of the rising sun. Every thing was mist, and every thing was hidden, except a pretty fishing sloop, which lay sufficiently near to be seen, surrounded by the haze, and glowing with light. It had an indefiniteness and a lustre about it which made it look unreal, and it presented the most perfect picture of repose in an object and on an element almost always agitated. It was lovely and fascinating; and supplied an evidence how readily, when nature is the painter, an ordinary and insignificant object may be made illustrious.

We had a charming run; a good sight of Lynn, Salem, Marblehead, and Nahant, on our way; and reached Boston at five o'clock, having been ten hours in making

a distance of ninety miles. Mr. Matheson went to Mr. Stoddard's; and I was kindly welcomed to my former accommodations in the family of Lieutenant-governor Armstrong.

LETTER XXVI.

My dear Friend,

I believe, in my former hasty visit to Boston, I took no notice of its topography; yet it ought not to be passed over in silence. Everywhere it meets the eye in imposing forms, and nowhere, perhaps, so forcibly, as by the entrance we made to it yesterday from the water. The expanded waters are themselves fine objects, being relieved by a variety of islands and headlands of very picturesque character and position, and animated by the number of vessels which are seeking egress or ingress to this port. From these, and above the shipping, the town rises on the three hills which compose its site, crowned with its domed and turreted State House. These hills spring about 100 feet above the level of the water; and the State House rises about 120 feet above them; and they have, from the lower surfaces, to a great distance, a commanding and magnificent effect.

The town of Boston is more like an English town than any other in the Union. It often reminds one of Bristol, though it is not enriched with such fine landscape scenery as is that favourite city. Its streets of business are narrow and irregular; but those of more recent date, and for domestic use, have more freedom. It has been outrun in population by the other great cities of the seaboard; but, for its size, it has still the greater number of wealthy and well-educated residents; and there is a proportionate number of commodious and handsome dwellings. It has, besides the State House,

an Athenæum, a market-place, picture-gallery, halls, and reading-rooms, which would be good in Bristol or Liverpool. There are some recent erections of stores and warehouses on a large scale, faced with a fine white granite. When you enter the narrowest and poorest portions of the city, you meet with nothing that offends you. Poverty here is deprived of half its evil, by having for its wedded companion decided cleanliness. Indeed, it can be said to exist here only in a comparative and mild sense; for the poorest have enough, and competency is wealth. For casualties, however, charity is not asleep; she stands with open door at the hospital and infirmary; and her helping hand is ready in a thousand ways to aid those who are lowest to a better standing.

But the advantage which Boston has, as distinguished from its rivals, is to be found in what is called the common, or mall, but which has a better right to the name of park than many things so named elsewhere. It consists of an opening in the heart of the city of upwards of seventy acres. You could not choose the land to lie more handsomely than it does. It is bounded, as you may expect, by the finest houses and churches in the town. At its highest point it is perfected by the State House; and from this point it runs off in beautiful slopes and swells, to the waters which separate Boston from the adjoining country. These waters are more than two miles wide, and, broken by the land, they have the air of a confluence of lakes and rivers; and beyond them is seen, among the wooded hills, the smiling villages and hamlets which are the offspring of the parent city. The park itself is kept in a verdant state, with excellent walks, and has a very cool and refreshing aspect, from its natural basin of water, and its fine overshadowing trees. On a fine summer's evening, when this scene is animated by the families of the worthy citizens, the elder moving down the shaded avenues, and the children, buoyant with life, chasing the elastic football over the green, I know nothing of its kind more admirable.

I cannot dismiss this spot without expressing a fear

that, in their excess of love, the Bostonians may spoil it. I observed with regret, that a number of young trees had been recently planted over this park, which, if allowed to grow up as they stand, will entirely destroy the charming effect of this picture. What had been previously done, had been done with great taste and efficiency; but if the present plantations are realized, there will be a few French avenues, and nothing more.

On the morning after our arrival I attended my friends to an exhibition of the Horticultural Society. It is made in the Public Hall,—a large room, with galleries in chapel style. It is frequently called the Cradle of Liberty; since it was here that the celebrated resolutions were passed to resist the tea-tax. The room is decorated with several pictures, and at this time the galleries were filled with young pines, and among the pines were suspended a variety of singing-birds; rather a forced attempt, certainly, to bring the freshness and melody of the woods into the city. To the eye, however, it was more grateful than a vacant space. For the area, there were along the sides of the walls, and resting against them, galleries filled with rare and curious plants; and in the centre of the room were tables covered with the handsomest specimens of fruits and flowers that could be produced by the members. And everywhere there were gay festoons, and garlands of flowers, suspended from table to gallery, and gallery to ceiling. The specimens, which were really the subject of exhibition, were, for the age of the institution, and the circumstances under which they were produced, exceedingly good, and discovered great zeal and practical skill on the part of the contributors.

When the company had had leisure to inspect and admire the productions, an address was delivered before the Society by Mr. Gray, an intelligent merchant of the place. It commended the subject to their attention and pursuit, by an exposition of its advantages and their facilities. It was a very sensible address, and composed in good taste and liberal spirit; and was, in fact, an evi-

dence of the humanizing and elevating influence which nature exerts on her true disciples.

In the afternoon we made a visit to Cambridge and Mount Auburn. This college, or university, is the oldest in the Union, and has high claims to consideration and respect, though it has ceased to be the friend of orthodox opinions. There is a sweet village-green here, surrounded by detached cottages, professors' residences, and two churches. The colleges are of various dates, and conform to no plan, either in elevation or arrangement, and occupy a flat surface. Nevertheless, with their verdant courts, and their ancient trees, they have, together, a venerable and interesting appearance. The library, museum, and philosophical instruments, are worthy of attention. The library is one of the largest and best in the country. It has upwards of 40,000 volumes, and some of them very rare and precious: they are about to erect a suitable room for its reception.

Recently a law-school has been added to this establishment. Judge Story, the professor in this department, was at pains to inform us relative to it and the fellow-colleges. Here is also an excellent library, remarkable for possessing a complete set of the Law Reports of Great Britain. The American Quarterly issues from this University, and does credit not only to it, but to the country, as a literary production.

Mount Auburn is about two miles beyond Cambridge, and is a place of burial. It embraces no less than sixty acres of ground, and is a late purchase of the Horticultural Society, with the intention of forming at once a garden and a sepulchre. The land is fine, clothed with young wood, and has beautiful undulations, affording alternately the most quiet little dells and pleasant outlooks. There cannot be better scope for English landscape-gardening than it supplies; and a skilful hand might soon place it above Père la Chaise. It can never be so rich in tombs as this is; but Père la Chaise has no sense of retirement about it. This, even as it is, gives you the sense of silence without sadness, and retirement

without gloom. But I am jealous of the hand of the mere horticulturist; and there are already reasons for this distrust. Formal beds and flowers, assorted by their genus, least of all accord with a cemetery. Now, it is not uncommon to see flowers crowded together over the new-made tomb; and these not the humble daisy, violet, and primrose, which might spring from the sod and sleep on its bosom, but showy and glaring flowers, evidently fixed on the soil by an intrusive hand.

A great many interments have been made here already. There is one just finishing, of great pretensions and expense; but money has been unskilfully applied, and has ruined it. It is full of small parts and small ornaments, which destroy its unity and power. There is one also for Spurzheim, which pleased me best; it is simply a tomb, of massive parts, and has only his name cut on its side in bold and deep characters. There is also a neat monument for the amiable Hannah Adams. She was the first person interred in this ground, and the following superscription is on the tomb:—

TO
HANNAH ADAMS,
HISTORIAN OF THE JEWS,
AND
REVIEWER OF THE CHRISTIAN SECTS,
THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED
BY HER FEMALE FRIENDS.
FIRST TENANT
OF MOUNT AUBURN.
SHE DIED DEC. 15, 1831.
AGED 76.

Because the drive to this place is very pleasant, and because the walks within are equally so, it has become quite a place of fashionable resort; so that it may be said that the pleasure of the people of Boston consists in going to the grave. There were, I think, some dozen of carriages, and a number of saddle-horses, in attend-

ance when we went; but it did not materially affect the quiet of the place; it is so extensive, and a party is so quickly lost in the numerous paths which wind about the acclivities. And all do not go for purposes of recreation. As we made a sudden turn in one of the secluded walks, we came in sight of a tomb which had been just erected, and there were two newly-made widowers standing over it, who had stolen from the crowd and the world, to gaze in solitude and silence on the spot which enclosed all that was dearest to them on earth. We shunned them, lest we should seem to intrude on their sorrows.

On the 17th we attended a council to which we were summoned, for the purpose of forming a church, and ordaining Mr. Jacob Abbott as an evangelist, at Roxbury, about two miles from Boston. You will like to know the order of proceeding. The first business was to choose a moderator; usually the senior minister present is chosen; but on Dr. Jenks pleading excuse on account of deafness, Dr. Codman was appointed. Then a scribe for the occasion is chosen. The moderator offers prayer; and then, on explaining the purport of their meeting, challenges any persons present to say whether they are prepared to offer themselves to be examined as suitable to come into a state of church-fellowship. A member of a committee of arrangement, Mr. Abbott, arose, and stated that forty-five persons by letter, and six on profession, were ready to offer themselves, and had been approved by the committee. A committee of two of the council was appointed to examine and report. They reported that the letters were examined, and were regular and satisfactory; but that they had not examined those who offered themselves on profession; and they submitted that, as they had been examined by Mr. Abbott, an accredited minister among them, it was unnecessary. The report was accepted, and the usual examinations waived on the special ground taken.

Mr. Abbott further reported, that the committee advised him (Mr. Abbott) to offer himself for ordination as

an evangelist; and that he was prepared to be examined to that issue. Special reasons were required for his desiring to be ordained as an evangelist, and not as a pastor; and in this case were deemed sufficient. He then presented his certificate of education, and his license to exercise the ministry; and stood for his examination. A vote was taken to refer the leading inquiries to the moderator; but several of the council soon took part in them, though always careful to do it through the chair.

The examination was limited to the opinions of the candidate on dogmatic theology, church discipline, and his experimental acquaintance with the truth he professed to acknowledge. When the examinations were finished, the moderator announced that the council would be alone. Immediately all strangers, including the candidates for membership and ordination, withdrew. The deliberations of the council continued some time, but they were confidential. There was a want of unanimity; and it was therefore thought advisable to see Mr. Abbott again. The examinations were renewed, and explanations were candidly given. The candidate was then requested to retire, and a vote was taken, "that the council do proceed to the ordination of Mr. Jacob Abbott."

The order of the ordination service was then agreed to, and the council adjourned to the Baptist Church, at which the service was to be, as affording better accommodation. We had been pressed to take part in the service; but the examinations had been so much longer than usual, as to make it necessary to leave immediately, to comply with other engagements. The following is the order of service, as it was printed for the use of the congregation:—

Formation of the Church.

READING THE SCRIPTURES. HYMN.
INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS—REV. MR. BURGESS.
ORGANIZING THE CHURCH AND CONSECRATIN
PRAYER—REV. DR. CODMAN.

HYMN.

"'Tis done—the great transaction's done;
I am my Lord's, and he is mine:
He drew me, and I followed on,
Rejoiced to own the call divine.

"Now rest, my long divided heart,
Fix'd on this blissful centre, rest,
Here have I found a nobler part,
Here heavenly pleasures fill my breast.

"High Heaven, that hears the solemn vow,
That vow renewed shall daily hear;
Till in life's latest hour I bow,
And bless in death a bond so dear."

RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP TO THE CHURCH,
REV. MR. WINSLOW.

Ordination.

ORDAINING PRAYER—REV. MR. GILE.
CHARGE—REV. DR. WISNER.
RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP TO THE CANDIDATE,
REV. MR. N. ADAMS.
HYMN. ADDRESS—REV. MR. BLAGDEN.
CONCLUDING PRAYER. DOXOLOGY. BENEDICTION.

There was one circumstance of interest in this case. The first church in Roxbury had Eliot, the missionary, for its pastor; there had been no orthodox Congregational church from that time. It would be revived in the engagements of this day; and the associated saints were to take the name of the Eliot Church. Mr. Abbott was still to labour among them; although he was unwilling, in their existing condition, expressly to assume the relationship of a pastor.

We hastened to town, to attend a meeting of merchants on the subject of making mercantile pursuits auxiliary to missionary objects. We met at Cowper's

Rooms. The notice was short; but thirteen gentlemen, out of twenty, attended. We explained the design of the meeting, the objects to be attained, and the especial facilities which merchants, as such, had towards their attainment. We stated what had been done in New-York and in London; and solicited candid opinion on the important subject. Many interesting and affecting statements were made; especially of the abuses practised on the sailor when on shore. Communication followed communication, till each one seemed to wonder that, when so much evil existed, and so much good might be done, so little had been attempted. The consequence was, that they unanimously resolved on an adjourned meeting, to which other pious merchants should be invited; and a sub-committee was appointed, to consider and arrange the business. The subject continued before these gentlemen during our stay; and possibly, before this shall pass from my hands, further information may arrive.

In the evening, we met, at Mr. John Tappan's, a party of about forty persons. I gained information from him on the subject of the slavery question. Dr. Beecher, whom I was to have met here relative to that matter, had arrived before me. Some meetings, however, had been held, and a plan was under discussion. I was invited to attend a meeting of the provisional committee, but was unable. If the subject is well managed at this crisis, it may do every thing; but I have my fears. The party was very agreeable, and well informed. We were mostly on our feet, forming little groups in the different rooms; and participating of coffee, tea, cake, lemonade, ices, and fruits, which were served in succession. Our intercourse was closed, as usual, with an act of worship, and we retired between ten and eleven o'clock.

While on this visit, I inspected the State Prison, the Athenæum, the Schools, the State House; and obtained the particulars of the Savings Bank and other institutions. I was particularly concerned to know what were the pursuits and the progress of the children in the

coloured schools; and I certainly think their parts are, on an average, equal to those of the whites; they are, perhaps, usually quicker, though not more solid. The master here, who had had considerable experience in both, assured me that it was quite as easy to teach the blacks. It was somewhat curious to hear them addressed as master and miss. Here the coloured population are free; and the circumstance of bond or free enters materially into the development of the faculties; especially those of the superior class.

On the 19th we attended a convention of ministers, called at our suggestion. We had upwards of twenty brethren present; and Dr. Stuart, who was visiting Boston, presided. We remained together about two hours, and received, in free intercourse, most important and cheering information relative to the state of religion. We took tea at Dr. Wisner's, and then hastened to a public and farewell meeting, which was to be held at Park-street Church. Supposing that such a meeting would be freely attended, it had been wisely made select, by announcing it as a meeting of pastors and churches. Such a notice, with us, would certainly have little effect in giving selectness to a meeting; but here it would be generally understood to limit it to the members of churches, and would, generally, be obeyed. In fact, on arriving at the place, we found it full, and, mostly, with members of the several churches. And it was truly a most exhilarating sight. We had before been sympathizing deeply with the orthodox, in the gradual introduction and prevalence of corrupt opinions, and in the reviving energy of the truth in more recent days; and here was the evidence before our eyes. I suppose 2,000 persons were present; and they were, for the most part, the choicest members of the various communities. The service was composed of three prayers and three addresses, with the usual singing. The prayers were offered by Mr. Blagden, and Drs. Jenks and Codman. The addresses were taken by the Deputation and Dr. Stuart. The professor, in the name of the

churches, congratulated us on our visit, expatiated on its good and kindly influence, and assured us, and the churches we represented, of their sympathy and affection.

At the close, we all rose, and sang that favourite hymn, "Bless'd be the tie that binds," &c. We were six brethren in the pulpit; and as the sacred melody went to its close, we found ourselves spontaneously locked arm to arm. It was a very affecting and delightful service. We were of one heart, and one mind, and one voice; the only difficulty was in parting. Slowly the people moved away that night, and many were the affectionate greetings. But the last words would come, and the last lingerer must leave the now forsaken house of God. I had peculiar sensations on quitting that church. I had been within it so often, and on such delightful occasions; and it was now to receive me no more.

We had still to pass a couple of days in the city. On the Saturday, we dined at Dr. Codman's, with a number of esteemed friends. He resides at Dorchester, a delightful village, about six miles from Boston; and his residence commands a prospect which is at once rural and magnificent. Dr. Codman received his education in Britain, and he seems to have been prepared by Providence for the station he has been called to occupy. When heresy came in like a flood over Boston, it spread also over much of its vicinity. He saw one after another swept away by it, frequently his particular friends, but he remained firm; and when at last it reached himself, he stood immoveable. He was subjected to violent persecution for the truth's sake; and a determined effort was made to deprive him of the church in which he laboured, but without success.

When almost every thing else was possessed by the enemy, Dorchester remained as a commanding and impregnable outpost; secure in itself, and waiting for the first opportunities of favourable action. Those opportunities have come, and have been improved; and our friend's firmness, conciliation, and extensive influence, have contributed, with other means, in no small degree,

to the change which he has witnessed. He now rejoices in comparing the present with the past; he deserves and he enjoys the esteem and confidence of his younger brethren, as one who has borne "the heat and burden of the day;" and to him the words of a higher testimony seem peculiarly appropriate—"I know thy work, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them that are evil; and thou hast tried them who say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars; and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted!"

Apart from his general influence, Dr. Codman's labours for his particular charge have been followed with the best results. Besides his other advantages, he holds a considerable patrimony, and has a consort qualified to unite with him in every plan of benevolence. Here are Sabbath schools, working schools, and an academy for superior education. The ignorant are taught; the sick find medicine and sympathy; and the poor are prompted to adopt methods of domestic thrift and decency. The whole village presents an excellent example of the effect of religion so administered. No children are left to grow up in ignorance; few persons abstain from a place of worship: and here, where every thing else is on a small scale, the schools and churches assume an imposing character.

On leaving our friend's hospitable abode, I returned to town with Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong, to attend a few friends at their residence in an exercise of prayer. Messrs. Tappan, Hubbard, and Stoddard, the Rev. Mr. Edwards, and Dr. Wisner, were of the party. It was a refreshing evening, and a suitable preparation for the Sabbath.

On the following day, the last of our continuance, we preached alternately at the Old South in the morning, and at Dr. Codman's in the afternoon. They were services I shall not forget. At the close of the afternoon service, Dr. Codman had to submit to his church an application which had been made to him to go as a delegate

to England; and he solicited me to preside on the occasion. On requesting the church to remain, I was struck and gratified to find a *majority* of the congregation stay. In most congregations, on such a notice being given, how small a *minority* would have retained their seats! Dr. Codman explained the application, and submitted his views to them. I then addressed them. It was to me and to them an interesting subject. It was proposed and seconded, in the form of a resolution; and on taking the sense of the church, it was unanimously carried. There was certainly something remarkable in an English delegate being called to act on such an occasion.

LETTER XXVII.

My dear Friend,

On the morning of the 22d, at half past two o'clock, we quitted Boston for Hartford. The ride is not sufficiently interesting to justify me in detaining your attention on it. We arrived late in the evening, and sought at the inn immediate repose. Early in the morning our kind friends were about us, and saw us comfortably settled. I was received into the family of Mr. Hudson, an intimate friend of Mr. Boorman.

I had written previously to Dr. Hawes of this place, from Northampton, expressing regret that we had not been able to meet the brethren of Connecticut at their usual meeting, and stating the time when we expected to be at Hartford, in the hope that some of them might be brought together at that period. He had acted promptly to this end; meetings were arranged for the whole day that we might not be idle; and so readily was the call obeyed, that we had a larger association of the brethren than had occurred for a long season.

Hartford is a pleasant and thriving town on the banks

of the Connecticut, and is associated with interesting recollections. It was first settled in 1635, by a little colony from Massachusetts. About a hundred came, and among them was Thomas Hooker, the first minister of the place. It was quite an adventure, and they were nine days in coming. I saw his tomb; and it is remarkable that the church over which he presided has had ten pastors; and that the nine who have died all lie buried in one place. In the same ground is also the tomb of Winchester. It is singular, that while the heresy of this man has died out in our country, it is thriving as an exotic in America.

There is shown here as a great curiosity what is called the Charter Oak. It is considered to be an aboriginal of the forest; and though it has seen a city grow up about it, and generations pass away, it is still full of vigour, and crowned with living beauty. It is as sacred to the people as it would be to a race of Druids, from the following circumstances. Sir Edmund Andross was sent over in 1687, to demand the charter of the colony. He had a meeting with the responsible parties on the subject; and when Wadsworth comprehended his intentions, he threw his cloak over the table, extinguished the lights, and disappeared with the charter. It was carefully hidden in the body of this venerable tree, and remained there for many years. When there was nothing more to apprehend for it, it was taken out, and is now deposited in the office of the Secretary of State.

There is here also an hospital for the insane; an asylum for the deaf and dumb; and a college for the education of young men trained for the Episcopal Church. They all contribute to ornament and commend the town. The asylum has acquired distinction, even in comparison with those of Paris and London; and is excellently conducted. The Episcopal college is a good establishment; and capable of accommodating about 100 pupils. It is not, I believe, in a very vigorous condition. The college bills for the year are fifty-two dollars; and the students get their board in private families at one dollar and a half per week.

Our first meeting was with the brethren at ten o'clock. We met in the lecture-room, connected with Dr. Hawes's church. There were no less than seventy or eighty present. We remained in conference and prayer till one. The conference was of the most fraternal and interesting kind. It related to the state of religion in the two countries. The communications on the subject of revivals were edifying; and the statements of Professor Goodrich, on the revivals among the students at Yale College, were such as moved him and all of us. They were very desirous to learn our state; and were cheered and grateful on receiving the communications we felt at liberty to supply. Particularly they were anxious to know, whether we had any thing approaching to the character of their revivals. I remarked that we had not the name; and that we had not, and were even jealous of, some varieties of the thing, as they might be found in the States; but that I thought we had in substance what they would be most disposed to approve. Without employing any names, I then gave them a brief sketch of a church with which I was intimately acquainted, relative to its progress, and the means employed to that end, during the last ten years. They were delighted, and exclaimed, "Why, this is a revival, and the only kind of a revival which we approve." Our sitting was very long considering our other engagements; but we were as brethren, and were exceedingly unwilling to part.

At two, we had to attend a special meeting of the Bible Society. The Association embraced four counties; and it had engaged to raise 5,000 dollars towards the assistance of Gutzlaff, in circulating the Scriptures among the Chinese. Nothing could have assorted with my wishes better; and I was happy to give my help to such a cause. The meeting was in the church, and was very well attended. It was conducted in the usual order of the platform meetings, and contributed to facilitate the object to which they were pledged.

One of the friends had open house to tea. There were several rooms occupied. One of them is honoured with

having witnessed the formation of the Missionary Society. Mrs. Sigourney was one of our party; and I was gratified with an introduction to her. We had a *tête-à-tête* of a few minutes; and had no fault to find with them, except that they were few, and likely to be final.

In the evening we attended the ordination of two brethren; the one about to leave as a missionary to the sailors at Marseilles, and the other as an evangelist. We met in Dr. Hawes's church again, and the place was very full. The service began by singing. Then an invocation prayer was offered, which noticed distinctly all the succeeding parts of the service, and craved the suitable blessing on each and all. Then the scribe read the minutes which led to this public service, and justified their proceeding. The ordination prayer followed, with the laying on of hands; it rested with me. The charge was given by Dr. Parkins, the father of the Association, and eighty-two years of age. It was composed of short, suitable, and pithy counsel, as from a father to his sons, and lasted about twenty minutes. The right hand of fellowship was then given. The pastor of the missionary, a junior pastor in the town, took this service. It is always made more of than with us; but I never saw so much made of it before. The address was composed and read, which destroyed that freedom which is the grace of gratulation and benediction. It was, I think, as long as the charge. The right hand was given three several times, and the manner altogether was too theatrical. It had been excellently done, had it not been overdone; but there was, after all, a warmth of heart that redeemed it. The instructions from the Sailor's Society to their missionary were then read by their agent. We afterward rose, and united in singing once more their favourite hymn, "Bless'd be the tie that binds," &c., and the service closed by prayer and the benediction.

Having breakfasted and united in domestic worship, we took an affectionate leave of the friends here, and left by the stage for New-Haven. The ride greatly improved in comparison with the last. The flowing river, fine rich

valleys, towns and villages imbosomed in them, and surrounding highlands, in their various combinations, filled the eye, and exhilarated the imagination. We arrived at New-Haven early in the afternoon, and found Mrs. Whitney prepared with the most hospitable kindness to receive us. This excellent lady is the relict of Eli Whitney, Esq., the inventor of the cotton gin—the Arkwright of America. Though his name has been little honoured in his own country, and scarcely known in ours, his genius has secured an important trade to the Southern States, and is annually bringing a large revenue to the government. He discovered the same force of mechanical genius in other ways; and though he sunk under the persevering ardour of his mind, and the discouragements common to the inventor, his family are deriving considerable advantages from his labours. I should offend against feminine and Christian delicacy, if I said how much, in this instance, property is made to serve the cause of religious benevolence. Mrs. Whitney is the granddaughter of President Edwards.

We found that a public meeting had been arranged for us in the evening; so that we had to hasten our refreshments, and attend it. Meantime the professors and other friends did us the favour to call.

The meeting was at the Congregational Church, of which the Rev. L. Bacon is pastor. It is large and handsome, and was quite filled. Here we met with Dr. Beecher, and he took a seat with us in the pulpit. Prayer was offered; and the Deputation made addresses. After I had finished, Dr. Beecher followed. It was a very interesting service; nowhere had the New-England people shown more readiness to receive the delegation with respect and affection.

In the morning, Mr. Matheson, who had been here before, left for New-York; I stayed over this day, and occupied it in making myself acquainted with this important town.

New-Haven is considered to be the most handsome town in the States; and every one inquires of the stran-

ger whether he has seen New-Haven? I cannot exactly accord with this opinion; but, without comparisons, it is handsome enough, and has attractions of a higher class, to which few towns can have even a pretence. It is placed on a small plain, which is redeemed from tameness by the bay, with its fine headlands in front, and by the west and east rocks, with the distant peak of Mount Carmel in the background. This plain is laid out in squares; so that the streets cross each other at right angles. They are unusually wide; and on each side are planted with the drooping elm, which flourishes here in high luxuriance.

One of these squares is left open, as a green and promenade; and it is here that the great beauty of the town is concentrated. Round three sides of this large area, stand some of the best dwellings in the place. The remaining side is occupied by the several erections of the college; and in the centre of it are placed, with intervening distances, three churches and the State House. These buildings, especially the State House, are admirably adapted to become the principal objects of the picture; and the verdant foreground, with the breaks which allow the eye to take in parts of the old college, make, indeed, a noble sight. But the charm of this, as of other views, is derived from the overspreading foliage of the trees, which softens down the hard lines and bright objects delightfully, and which forms, as you pass about, those lovely vistas of light and shade in which the eye rejoices. New-Haven is a city in a wood, and a wood in a city. It wants, however, a strong sun to appreciate it. On a cold and heavy day it might appear cheerless; but give it a fine warm sun and a playful breeze, and whose shades shall be so refreshing? whose light so sparkling and animated?

President Day, Professor Goodrich, Dr. Skinner, and Mr. Bacon, obligingly attended me over the colleges. They are old; raised of red brick; and have little to commend them beyond their venerable and quiet aspect. The observatory on the central buildings is a copy of the

Tower of the Winds. As a whole, they are spacious. In the year 1833, they accommodated 496 students, who were proportioned as follows:—theology, forty-nine; law, twenty-one; medical, sixty-one; resident graduates, six; seniors, seventy-one; juniors, eighty-seven; sophomores, ninety-five; and freshmen, one hundred and six. The expense of tuition and lodging is about fifty dollars; and of board in commons, seventy-five dollars. There is a good philosophical chamber and apparatus here, and an excellent chymical laboratory. The library has two departments; the general and the students': in both there are above 24,000 volumes. There is a picture-gallery, which has one room devoted to the productions of Colonel Trumbull. I had seen most of his; but none equal to some of these. There were two that raised my idea of his talents. Most of those in the second room were daubs; and could only have been placed there to cover the walls, till something better should be obtained.

The gem of the place, however, is the mineral cabinet. Two French collections were purchased, and are its basis. For the variety and rarity of its specimens, as well as for its excellent arrangement, it is unrivalled by any thing in America, and surpassed by few in Europe. It has been secured at great expense, and is a noble effort; and it will exert a beneficial effect on every department of this university. I could not help observing, that while it was felt to be greatly in advance of every other provision, its tendency was to raise the rest to its own exalted level. Whether this was within the view of those who have pressed this purchase, I know not; but if it were, the movement was the offspring of true philosophy.

Dr. Dwight was the president of this college. The American Journal of Science and Arts may be considered as issuing from it, as it is conducted by Professor Silliman, whose name is familiarized in the Old and New World.

Schools, of every sort and grade, abound here to an

astonishing degree. The whole town seems only a larger college for the purposes of education, male and female, adult and juvenile. From the celebrity of the spot, many are sent here for the purpose of education; and from its other attractions, many families settle here, to facilitate their children's instruction. The influence is general, striking, and most agreeable. Ordinary society has an air of selectness which seldom prevails. The people have an intelligence and refinement which you do not expect; and the tone of mind, and of morals too, is raised by the elastic and renovating element of knowledge and discipline in which they dwell. Offences seldom arise here; the poor-house is empty; and though the benevolence of the people has lately erected an hospital, there is seldom any one to need its aid.

We visited the burial-ground. It is considered the most beautiful in this country; and a traveller, following this impression, calls it "the Père la Chaise." No two things can be more unlike than it and Père la Chaise. It is of considerable extent; has a flat surface; and is kept with unusual care and in excellent order. These latter circumstances would be enough to commend it to most Americans as beautiful; from being differently situated, our tastes are different. After all, that taste must be strangely perverted which should prefer this cemetery to that of Mount Auburn.

But, to the description. It is, as I have said, large, well enclosed, and nicely kept. It is supplied with a great number of stones and monuments; some of them expensive and handsome; the favourite form, if my memory serves me, is that of a miniature obelisk of marble. That of Eli Whitney is very good. The custom is, never to open the same spot a second time; so that a family requires a considerable space for interment. This leads to the enclosure of large family plots, with white rails; which have not a good effect. The fine trees which abound elsewhere are excluded here.—Nothing appears but some straight poplars, with their heads dying off; and which least of all are suited to a spot, already too formal by its flat surface and angular

lines. Judicious planting might yet make it almost what it claims to be.

There was one portion of this cemetery that especially interested me. The interments of the old ground were removed to this. They have all been wisely placed together; and their broken tablets, weather-worn surfaces, and decayed inscriptions, were in striking contrast with the fresh, and bright, and marble monuments by which they were surrounded; it seemed to create a distinction in those regions of death, where all distinctions are annihilated.

I dined at President Day's, and met a party of friends, among whom were Dr. Beecher and Professors Goodrich, Skinner, and Fitch. It was a pleasant interview; but I had to leave early, to join some friends who had proposed to drive me into the suburbs, and to the Caves of the Regicides. This ride improves your opinion of the situation of New-Haven considerably. The surface of the ground becomes varied as you approach it; the East and West Rocks grow upon the eye, and stand out in imposing attitudes. Your way now becomes winding, and is gradually rising, till you find yourself fairly among the rocks, and shut out of the living world. Here, under the eye of a little cottage of the woods, we left our carriage, and began a sharper ascent, through the copsewood and stunted trees, which ornamented a spot where they could find little nourishment. Still we ascended, among the rugged rocks, often uncertain whether we had retained the right track, till we found ourselves on the head of the rock, and opposite the Judges' or Regicides' Cave. It is formed by a cluster of stones, of immense size, and thrown together as if by some great convulsion of nature. The crevices in these rocks form the cave. There is only one portion of these large enough for human habitation; and here, it is said, with certainty I believe, that Goffe and Whalley were concealed and succoured for a considerable time. Though it could afford but small accommodations to the sufferers, it had some advantages. It has no appearance of a cave till examined; it is near the town, though completely con-

cealed from it; and there are various ways of approach, to prevent detection or facilitate escape. On one of the rocks composing this cave is this inscription:—

OPPOSITION TO TYRANTS IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD.

The spot was full of moral interest. The troubles of England had then reached to this cave of the desert! A judgment, calmly given in Westminster, had pursued these refugees across the great Atlantic, over the Western world, and had shut them up in this desolate mountain-top, familiar with silence, darkness, and savage nature, and fearful of nothing but the face of their fellow-man!

When we had indulged our thoughts and observations a little, we ascended to the forehead of the rock, and climbed to the top of the cave, to look around us. The views are exceedingly fine. At your feet, every thing is bluff and bold, and yet beautifully clothed. To the right lay the plain we had left, with New-Haven, and its turrets and spires, half hidden in the trees; and beyond it, the noble bay and boundless ocean. To the left, the valleys and the waters ran up among the hills, showing distance after distance, till they were lost among the shadowy mountains. This was not spoken of as a point of sight; but, apart from the legendary interest of the cave, it is the finest spot to visit about New-Haven. Fancy disposed me to think that the Judges found in it some relief to the tedium and apprehension of their confinement. How often might they have reposed on these rocks; and while the person was concealed, the eye might have ranged over this prospect! And while looking on a scene so blessed of nature, and radiant with the blessed lights of heaven, how often might they have found their cares grow lighter, and their weary hours shorter!

In descending, we amused ourselves in collecting some botanical and geological specimens, with which this region abounds. A gentleman of our party, who had explored it with Professor Silliman, afterward very kindly supplied me with a complete set of mineral specimens illustrative of the Connecticut Hills.

I met some friends to tea at Dr. Skinner's, and afterward made some calls. Among them, I visited Mr. Timothy Dwight, and was introduced to the widow Dwight, the mother of President Dwight. She is a venerable woman, full of years and of faith, and greatly blessed in her children.

I went in company with Mr. Dwight to church. Dr. Beecher was to preach on the condition of the West. It was well attended, though not full. The address was long, and rather a statement than a sermon. It was quaint in some of its parts, but energetic; the speaker was full of his subject, and it told on the audience. I took, at his request, the prayer after the sermon.

Dr. Taylor had arrived in the afternoon, and we were now introduced to each other. I met some of the brethren, previous to separation, at Mr. Bacon's, for an exercise of prayer. Professor Goodrich gave expression to our common desires with much wisdom, fervour, and affection. I reached home late; led the family worship; and retired, after a day of abundant but profitable occupation.

LETTER XXVIII.

My dear Friend,

I left New-Haven, with many regrets that my stay was so short, on the following morning at five o'clock. We had a fine run by steam through Long Island Sound, a distance of nearly ninety miles, in seven hours. The view of the town, as you get into the bay, is good; and as the Sound narrows, and you approach New-York, there is much to admire. It was my happiness to have Dr. Richards for a companion on this trip; and we spent a good portion of the time in profitable conversation. Dr. Richards is President of the Seminary at Auburn, and has had much experience in revivals in their various types.

Once more, then, and for the last time, I found myself

at home with my esteemed friends the Boormans. In four days we were to sail for England, and, of course, our time was over pledged. On the Sabbath morning, I preached for Dr. Spring. We united in an exercise of prayer before we left the vestry. I passed through his schools in the way to the church. There was a numerous attendance on the public service; and among those present were many whom I knew and could denominate friends. Mr. Abeel, the missionary, was of the number. In the afternoon, I heard Dr. Skinner; and in the evening we attended a special Missionary Meeting. I had objected to it as a platform meeting; but it was conducted much in the way of our usual services, except that several addresses were made, instead of a more regular sermon. They rested with Messrs. Winslow, Abeel, Matheson, and myself. There was a large attendance, and the engagements were fulfilled in harmony with the sacredness of the day.

On the Monday we dined at Mr. Taylor's with a party of friends. Dr. Beecher, and Dr. Ely, who had come on from Philadelphia to express his kindness to the last, were of the number. The intention in getting us together was, that we might be prepared to meet the merchants in the evening. Dr. Spring, and other friends to the object, had kept the affair distinctly in view; and a select portion of their body had been invited to give us the meeting. When the hour came, we had, indeed, a most cheering sight. The rooms were thrown open, and they were quickly filled with from fifty to sixty gentlemen embarked in mercantile interests, and professing to make those important interests contribute to the higher interests of religion and virtue. Mr. Perrit presided. Dr. Skinner offered prayer. The President then explained the object of the meeting, and looked to us to sustain it. I spoke, and was succeeded by Messrs. Matheson and Abeel. There was a fine spirit in the meeting. The whole subject, as it had been explained and enforced, was referred to an existing committee, to consider and digest.

More might certainly have been made of this meeting

for its avowed and proper object, but there had been a strong desire on the part of some friends, and of Dr. Beecher himself, that the occasion might be also used in favour of the West. A hearing was granted to him; and he made a good use of it. His statements were similar to those at New-Haven, but they were shorter, and more in keeping. It was followed by a proposal to contribute, and a subscription-list was laid on the table, to which many of his friends gave their names, with handsome sums. About 2,500 dollars were subscribed before we left. My only wonder was that it was so small, knowing something of the men who were present. But the fact was, there was some division of opinion, not on the object, but on the propriety of attaching it to a meeting called for another purpose. Many were not prepared to meet this application, and some not to justify it. The object was of first-rate importance, and it was excellently pleaded; but it was somewhat out of place. From the same men, under other methods, four times the amount, in my judgment, would have been raised.

On the following day we dined with our esteemed and constant friend, Mr. Phelps. We had of course, on the last day, many friends at the dinner-table. In the evening we had to attend a valedictory meeting. I would gladly have shunned it; but it appeared to be a means of usefulness, and it was very desirable to impress this character on our mission to its close. The prospect, however, of meeting the excellent of this city, and of many who had come from various distances to express their affection, to speak to them, to look on them for the last time, was, as it approached, overpowering. One little circumstance afforded some alleviation. I had sadly failed of all letters from home on reaching New-York; but half an hour before I went to the meeting, I received a letter from my church, of a most affectionate and cheering complexion. It was a word spoken in season.

The meeting was to be held in Murray-street Church. It was built for the venerable Dr. Mason, and is the largest church in the city, and admirably adapted to exhibit the entire congregation. When we arrived the

place was crowded, so as to make it difficult for us to attain to the pulpit. It is large, and on this occasion served all the purposes of a platform. Dr. M'Auley, the pastor, presided; and Dr. Spring looked to the fulfilment of the arrangements. Dr. Skinner opened the meeting by prayer.

It was then moved by the Rev. Mr. Patton, and seconded by Dr. Miller, of Princeton—

"That the intercourse between the churches in Great Britain and the United States, so auspiciously begun in the present year, is, in the judgment of this meeting, of high importance to the interests of vital piety in both countries."

It was moved by the Rev. D. Abeel, from China, and seconded by Dr. Ely, of Philadelphia—

"That, in the judgment of this meeting, peculiar obligations rest upon the churches of Great Britain and America to *unite* their efforts for the conversion of the world."

Dr. Ely, on this resolution being disposed of, begged permission of the chair and of the meeting to submit a letter, which, as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian body, he had drawn up, and addressed to the Delegation of the Congregational Union. It was as follows:—

"NEW-YORK, *Sept.* 30, 1834.

"*Rev.* ANDREW REED, D.D., *and Rev.* JAMES MATHESON, D.D., *Delegates from the Congregational Union of England and Wales.*

"MY DEAR BRETHREN,

"With more satisfaction than I can describe, or you well imagine, as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, I introduced you to that Reverend Judicatory, in May last; and now, as the official organ of that body during its recess, and in behalf of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, which, under the spiritual government of one annual Assembly, embraces 32 synods, 118 presbyteries, 2,000 ordained ministers, 200 licentiate preachers, 300 candidates for license, 2,500 churches,

and 245,000 communicating members, with more than a million and a half of their baptized associates in public worship, I bid you, on your return to England, AN AFFECTIONATE FAREWELL. We thank you, and the Congregational Union, which you have represented in this country, not only among our ministers, but among the 900 orthodox Congregational pastors of New-England, for your fraternal, animating, and highly useful visit. You have rendered more dear than ever to us the land of our Puritan fathers, by your friendly, unassuming, pious intercourse with all classes of our fellow-citizens. We have great confidence in the candour with which you have surveyed the American people in their domestic circles; their public institutions of learning, civil government, and religion; their benevolent enterprise, and the common concerns of life.

"You have seen us at a time of greater political and religious commotion than we have ever before experienced since we became an independent nation; and you will have to tell of noisy elections, mobs, and ecclesiastical controversies; but you will tell the truth, without exaggeration and bitterness. You will be able to judge of the stability of our republican government, and of our voluntary religious associations, more accurately, from the shaking which they have experienced from these evils which you have been providentially ordered to see in our country, than had your visit occurred at some more favourable period in our history. For our own sake, we could have wished that you might have witnessed nothing but order, peace, brotherly love, and success in every good enterprise; but such as the American people are, in Church and State, operating in their respective spheres without any statute union of the two, and without interference with each other, you now know us more thoroughly than any English travellers ever did before. You have visited not merely our public hotels, the Falls of Niagara, the natural bridge of Virginia, the Halls of Congress, the President of the United States, and a few of our churches, but our family circles, in log-

houses, and neat village or city mansions. You must have formed your opinions of American society, talents, manners, and enterprise; you must have judged of our privileges, improvement, good qualities, and faults, from intimate acquaintance and close inspection; and not, as many former reporters to the British public, from passing through our canals, forests, and bar-rooms.

"Go home, then, brethren, beloved by the churches in these United States, to our fellow-Christians in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and tell them, that in religious and moral character, grace has made us much like themselves: that we love the Saviour whom they love; that we love their representatives tenderly, whom we have seen; and that our hearts shall be more and more knit to all British Christians whom we have not seen, in the fellowship of the gospel.

"We trust that, in May next, some of the delegates from the Presbyterian and Congregational Churches in our country will return your most acceptable public visitation.

"In the meantime, may the God of our salvation waft you in safety to your families, congregations, and ecclesiastical Union, followed by the prayers and benedictions of tens of thousands of Christians on this side of the Atlantic, who highly esteem you in love, for your works' sake, and for the sake of Christ Jesus, our common Lord, whom you serve in the gospel.

"Ezra Stiles Ely,

"Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America."

On having read it, he submitted whether, if the congregation generally approved of it, and of its being presented to the Deputation, they would rise from their seats, as an expression of that opinion. It was a striking sight to behold that mass of people rise over the place like a wave of the ocean, and, like it, subside again!

Having received the letter from the hand of Dr. Ely, I was called on to move, and Mr. Matheson to second, the following resolution:—

"That, in the opinion of this meeting, the signs of the times imperatively demand a more intimate union of sentiment and effort throughout the Christian world."

It was then moved by the Rev. Mr. Spencer, of Brooklyn, and seconded by Dr. Beecher—

"That while we give thanks to Almighty God for his gracious care of our beloved brethren during their voyage to this land, as well as for their frequent and untiring labours among us, this assembly now unite in humble supplication for their safe and comfortable return to their families, and the household of faith which they have represented, in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel."

Dr. Miller was then requested to give expression to this resolution, by thanksgiving and prayer.

The doxology was then sung, and the benediction pronounced by Dr. Spring; and we began to separate. But we were long that evening in separating. All were desirous of presenting their salutations, and some had come one and two hundred miles for that purpose.

To the people generally, it was evident that the meeting was delightfully interesting. Persons of various denominations and opinions, unaccustomed to meet, were brought together; and, though unused to sympathize, found their sentiments softened and blended. The exercises were sustained in the spirit of devotion and of Christian charity, and the spirit of love passed over the assembly. To me it was almost too affecting. I was looking on every thing, every face, every friend, for the last time.

On the following morning we had many friends calling, and many to breakfast. Afterward we had an exercise of worship. Dr. Cox read the Scriptures, and offered our prayers to God. Dr. Beecher made a short spontaneous address; and then, at my request, reduced the substance of it to prayer. We were strengthened by these engagements for remaining duty. The parting words, or rather separations and salutations, without words, followed. We took leave of the family which had been to us as a home; in which we had received the kindest attention; and which, though frequently inconvenienced by

the number of calls and claims arising on our residence, were never discomposed or weary.

Mr. Boorman had provided an omnibus to convey us to the ship; and as many as could be accommodated went with us. At the steamboat, which was to take us down to the vessel, was also a host of friends. Most of them were proposing to go with us; but it rained hard, and, from the state of the wind, it was probable we should not sail; and we persuaded them not to be at inconvenience on our account. We took leave, therefore, of most of them; but Dr. Spring, Dr. Miller, and several other friends, determined to continue with us to the last. That short period, when you have parted with most of your beloved friends, yet still retain a few of the choicest, with the impression that they must be quickly surrendered, is full of feeling; but it balks expression. We reached the vessel; received the last farewell of our last friends, and went on board. Here there was nothing to occupy the attention; there was no prospect of sailing that day; the rain fell heavily around us; one's affections had been lacerated by a thousand partings; the last, the very last, had come; my heart within me was desolate.

The next day we were under way. But the weather was not favourable, and the vessel rolled greatly, so that we were nearly all, more or less, unwell, and had but little opportunity of looking about. I caught one last glimpse of the country I had left. That amazing continent, with all its cities and mountains, was now reduced to a thin dark line, running parallel with that of the horizon; and now it disappeared, and the sea and sky shut up the prospect.

The vessel by which we returned was the same that took us out. Two improvements had been made in this excellent line of packets since our arrival. The one related to the use of wine; you were now charged only for what you ordered, instead of paying a round sum and drinking at pleasure. Under the former system, persons least accustomed to wine were tempted to drink the most, that they might have the worth of their money.

The other variation, I am happy to say, is in favour of the Sabbath. It has been determined, so far as New-York is concerned, that the vessels shall not sail on that day; so that when the date of sailing falls on the Sabbath, it shall be understood to take effect on the following day. This is not only important in itself; it is valuable as an example. This line of vessels has established itself by its promptness and celerity, and it thrives by it; but if it is not afraid to make this sacrifice in favour of the Sabbath, surely others are left without excuse.

We had a very full vessel, but our company was agreeable and obliging. Many were under a religious influence, and some were previously known to us. Among them was the Rev. W. Paxton, from Virginia. For the first three days we had faint or head winds to contend with, but afterward we made way surprisingly. We ran in six days about 1,500 miles. Of course, we had some fine sailing, and had two of our studding-sails blown away; but the motion was far less trying. I kept, on the whole, pretty well; the weather became much warmer and finer, so that I could enjoy the deck; and I suffered much less than in the voyage out. We had a couple of hawks come on board when we must have been 500 miles from land.

My comparative freedom from physical inconvenience left me at leisure to enjoy the scenes around me; and they did afford me the highest enjoyment. I cannot subscribe to the charge, that the ocean loses all its interest by its uniformity; it supplies the lover of nature with endless variety. I did not see it two days in the same condition, or assuming the same forms, or showing the same colours. I was literally surprised at the variety of its aspects; and all of them either suffused with beauty or magnificence. Now it swelled into grandeur and filled you with awe; now it was full of life and motion, and gave by sympathy a briskness and elasticity to your spirits; and now it lay at your feet, like an infant in slumber, so placid, so still.

It was a great advantage on this, as on other accounts, that we were indulged with such beautiful moonlight

nights. It allowed me to be much on deck, and frequently alone. I think I never knew so fine a moon; certainly I never enjoyed it more.

One night I shall never forget. I had left the dinner-table to secure some retirement on deck. I sat down near the helmsman, who was silently directing our course. The breeze dwelt finely in the sails, and gave to the vessel her noblest appearance. The sea was animated, but unbroken; and we were moving rapidly, but quietly, and with a pleasant undulating motion. A bright sun had just sunk down in the waves, and left his vermilion hues on the margin of the dark clouds which skirted the eastern horizon. Here and there a bright star appeared, dancing among the shrouds. Presently, the dark but calm clouds, sleeping on the waters, gave indications of a lustre not their own. Soon they were attenuated, and diversified, and illuminated, by a presence which was still unseen. And then the lighter and gauzy portions drew back like a curtain, and forth came, as from her pavilion, and in all her majesty, the queen of night. Her lustre shot across the dark waters, and turned them into a flood of quicksilver. The clouds quickly disappeared as she ascended in her career; and the stars, one by one, were extinguished by her brightness. The lines of the horizon, too, had vanished, so that the blue sky and blue sea seemed united and infinite. Over all this infinitude of space there were only two objects to be seen: the moon sailing silently through the ocean above, and ourselves sailing silently through the ocean below!

Although we were making so short and swift a passage, it was remarkable what anxiety there was on the subject of making land. On the fifteenth day some birds came on deck, and there was great joy, and many discussions whence they came, and the probable distance they could fly. Before there was a reasonable chance of seeing land, there was an eager outlook in the direction in which it was expected; and when the chance became reasonable, it is astonishing what eagerness was excited. The meals, which had been an object of so much attention, were comparatively neglected; and hour after hour

they would be searching for land, and seeing only water, till the eye ached under the exercise. At length land appeared, but so mistily and cloud-like that it created doubt; it grew on the sight, and there were trees and cottages dimly seen, and there was the hopeful certainty of waking bliss.

I, too, although I had much enjoyed the voyage, exulted to see my native shores. I had, however, a sort of fear, with all the freshness of the New World upon me, lest the Old Country should suffer in the comparison. But when we passed Holyhead, and ran along the coast of Wales, that fear was exchanged for delight. I already owed much to Wales, and many times, but never more than on that morning. Penmaenmawr and his associates present a range of coast scenery such as is seldom to be seen, and such as I had not seen in the New World. I was thankful to have seen other countries, and to have thought better of them than ever; but I was thankful also to find that it was not at the expense of my own.

It was the Sabbath; and notwithstanding the excitement necessary to the circumstances, as we had no reason to think we should arrive early in the day, we proposed an act of worship. We had done so, both in going and returning, when the weather permitted. As usual, the passengers mostly complied, and we had, I hope, a profitable service. A gentleman of the Hebrew nation voyaged with us, and at this time joined in our service; he did so feelingly, and afterward expressed his gratitude.

We could not pass the bar in time, and were therefore obliged to wait for a steamboat. As we passed up the river, we saw several vessels stranded. I inquired the cause. "The cause?" said the master of the vessel; "why, we have had such a gale of wind these three days as has not been known for many years." We were most likely to be visited by it, and to suffer; and yet we did not even know of it, and had only wind to fill our sails! About fifty vessels were lost by these gales in the North Seas; and in going out, about sixteen vessels and 1,000 persons perished on the American coasts; and we made

the passages in safety—the one in twenty-two, and the other in seventeen days. The captain, in allusion to this, said, "You are very lucky, sir!" I was constrained inwardly to say, "God is very good!"

It was night before we landed. I was weary and cold, and that I might have the advantage of a tepid bath, and accompany Mr. Paxton, I went to an hotel. We united in an act of devotional acknowledgment, and then retired.

I went the following morning to my kind friends, Mr. and Mrs. Bulley. We received great assistance from them and others in passing our luggage; we offered praise where last we had offered prayer, in connexion with Dr. Raffles's church, and then we hastened to the metropolis. As it was not known at what time or by what conveyance I should arrive, I did not expect to meet any one till I reached my home. But at Islington a voice hailed me which I knew, and presently my deacons were around me, and embracing me!

They took charge of me and my concerns, and conveyed me, without a moment's trouble, to the threshold of my own door. Over it they would not pass; but when they had served me to the utmost, with a delicacy worthy of the Patriarch's friend, they instantly disappeared.

Thus was I brought again to the bosom of my family and my flock in peace. I had been absent seven months; I had travelled 13,000 miles, and had passed over the very line which the cholera fearfully occupied, and yet no serious evil had befallen me or my dearest interests. But the mission was eminently the subject of prayer; and I gratefully connect the many happy circumstances with which it was attended, to the affectionate and fervent prayers offered by the churches on either side the Atlantic.

END OF VOL. I.